



UNIV 511  
ILLINOIS LIBRARY  
AT CHAMPAIGN-URBANA

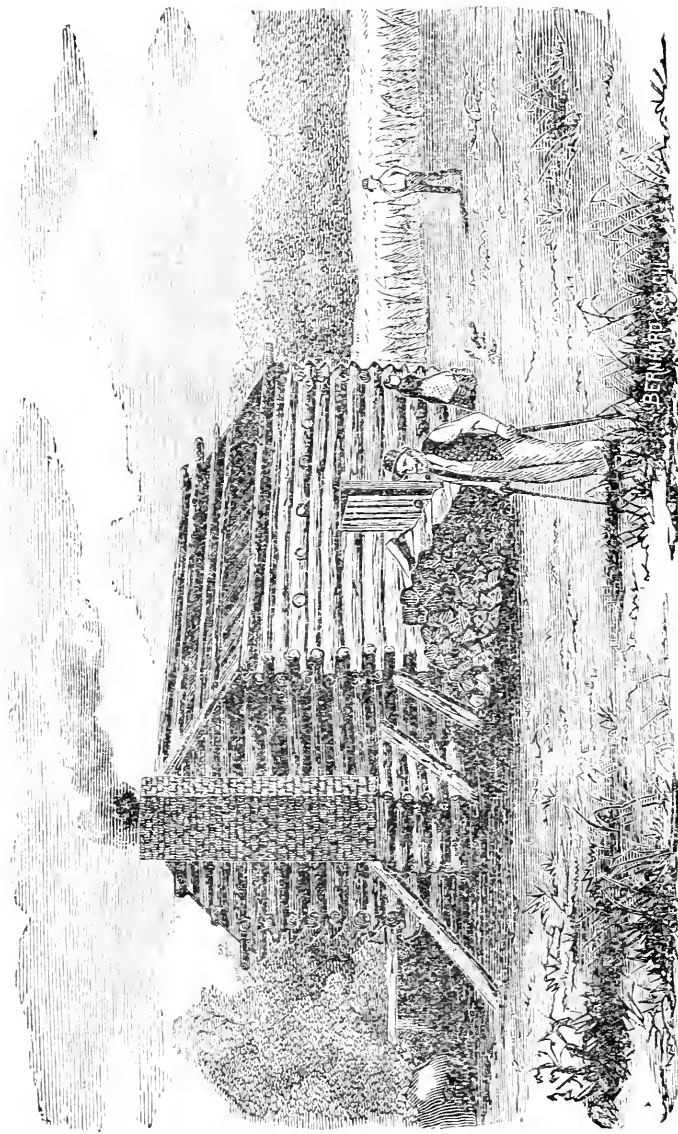
LIBRARY AND ARCHIVE SURVEY











## THE OLD LOG CABIN.

[GEO. HOLLENBACK'S FIRST HOUSE, FOX TOWNSHIP, 1831.]

HISTORY  
— OF —  
KENDALL COUNTY  
ILLINOIS,

FROM THE  
  
Earliest Discoveries to the Present Time,

— BY —  
  
REV. E. W. HICKS.  
Author of "Life of Jesus, for Young People."



AURORA, ILL.:  
KNICKERBOCKER & HODDER, Steam Printers and Blank Book Makers,  
Nos. 24, 26 & 28 Broadway,  
1877.

## DEDICATION.

---

To the children and grandchildren of our pioneers this book is respectfully dedicated. Forgetting their faults, may they remember their heroism, copy their hospitality, and practice their virtues, is the heartfelt prayer of

THE AUTHOR.

## CONTENTS.

---

- CHAPTER I—THE MOUND BUILDERS.—Geologic ages. Terrace epoch. Wild animals. Kendall county mounds. Ancient pottery. An extinct race.
- CHAPTER II—INDIANS AND FRENCH MISSIONARIES.—Origin of the Indians. Pottawatomies. First missionaries. The Mississippi. Marquette.
- CHAPTER III—EXPLORATIONS OF LASALLE.—Exploring Illinois. Troubles. Starved Rock. Tonti. Lonely travels. Death of LaSalle.
- CHAPTER IV—TRADE AND WAR.—Monopolies. The seven years' war. Pontiac. The Starved Rock tragedy. Buffaloes. North-west territory. Indian territory. Tecumseh. Illinois.
- CHAPTER V—EARLY SETTLEMENTS.—Galena mines. Illinois in 1823. Chicago. Indian Boundary Line. Jesse Walker. Fox River Mission. Vermillion county. Two Quotations. Mark Beaubien.
- CHAPTER VI—HOLDERMAN'S GROVE.—Robert Beresford. Seminary land. Landscapes. Reuben Reed. Vetal Vermet. Prairie Du Chien treaty. Reservations.
- CHAPTER VII—INDIANS, GROVES AND PRAIRIES.—Waubonsie. Gnarled oaks. Origin of the prairies. Sweet and Specie. Bailey Hobson. LaSalle county. Spring election.
- CHAPTER VIII—OUR EARLIER PIONEERS.—Earl Adams and Ebenezer Morgan. George and Clark Hollenback. William Harris and Ezra Ackley. Daniel Kellogg. Moses Booth.
- CHAPTER IX—THE SHADOW OF WAR.—E. G. Ament. George Havenhill. Abram Holderman. Pierce Hawley. John Dougherty. Walter Selvey. The Cherokee lottery.
- CHAPTER X—THE FIRST BLOODSHED.—Shabbona. Indian councils. Stillman's Run. Fox river council. The fatal blow.
- CHAPTER XI—THE FLIGHT.—The warning. Scalps and spoil. A good Providence. A carousal. A narrow escape.
- CHAPTER XII—ANSEL REED'S STORY.—Busy at work. The first alarm. A hurried flight. Concealed in the thicket. On to the fort. Rescuing his deliverer.
- CHAPTER XIII—MORE BLOODSHED.—Mike Gurty. Indian creek. The Massacre. Death of Adam Payne. Vermet's story.
- CHAPTER XIV—THE WAR ENDED.—Peter Miller. John Schneider. Chicago fort. Cholera. The Hall girls. Death of Black Hawk. Death of Mike Gurty. First settlers at Oswego. Old settlers returning.

- CHAPTER XV—THE YEAR OF THE EARLY SPRING.—Early emigration. Beginning of Newark. The Aments. Beginning of Yorkville. Compulsory temperance. Beginning of Bristol. Lyman and Burr Bristol. Daniel Pearce.
- CHAPTER XVI—S. G. MINKLER'S STORY.—Lost. Fording. Death of Mrs. Minkler. Hard times.
- CHAPTER XVII—TOWNSHIP PIONEERS.—David Evans. John Darnell. Hugh Walker. Chester House. John Shurtliff. Daniel Platt. Stage route.
- CHAPTER XVIII—THE OLD TRAPPERS.—Indians. Pioneers and keel boat men. Falling of the stars. Settlers in Fox. Settlers in Big Grove.
- CHAPTER XIX—CLAIM FURROWS.—Schneider's mill. Waubonsie's spree. Oswego. Newark. Millington.
- CHAPTER XX—THE GOVERNOR'S PARTY.—The Southern heart. William Mulkey. Gov. Matteson. First schoolhouse.
- CHAPTER XXI—THE PLEDGE AND THE COVENANT.—Old temperance pledge. First Sunday School. Old log church. Pavilion Baptist Church. Rev. A. B. Freeman. Early Methodism.
- CHAPTER XXII—SPECULATION AND BUSINESS.—The Ship of State. First house in Lisbon. Seward schoolhouse. Fox. Little Rock. Mrs. Duryea. Death of Peter Specie.
- CHAPTER XXIII—TREATIES AND WOLF HUNTS.—Bristol. Oswego. Indian signatures. Hudson. Na-au-say. War dance. Wolves. An astonished ox.
- CHAPTER XXIV—THE YEAR OF CORNER LOTS.—Inflation. Indian encampment. Big Grove. Plattville. Jesse Jackson. Little Rock.
- CHAPTER XXV—CROWDING INTO THE WILDERNESS.—Yorkville laid out. Bristol. Oswego. Mrs. Young. Seward. Kane county. Poem. Education.
- CHAPTER XXVI—THE YEAR OF THE PANIC.—Mrs. Preston. Newark. Hollenback school. New settlers. Buried in a well. Preaching "at early candle-light."
- CHAPTER XXVII—DEPARTURE OF THE INDIANS.—Lisbon school. Millbrook. Moving the Indians. Oswego postoffice. Bristol school. The royal monogram.
- CHAPTER XXVIII—EMIGRATION AT LOW TIDE.—Lisbon and Millington laid out. Millington church. A trip by schooner. Fourth of July. First Survey.
- CHAPTER XXIX—A CHANGE FOR THE BETTER.—Dr. Brady. Marcus Steward. Hiddleston school. A jury trial. Plattville school. Lisbon Congregational Church. A retrospect.
- CHAPTER XXX—THE LAND SALE.—Newark. Misner's plows. Oswego. Bristol. The "Wolf" tavern. How farms were bought.
- CHAPTER XXXI—THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY.—Settlers and topics of 1840. Debt and poverty. "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too!" An exciting Fourth. Abolitionism. Dr. Dyer.
- CHAPTER XXXII—OUR COUNTY'S BIRTH.—Oswego school. Plano cemetery. Stebbins' school. Indian cemetery opened. Birth of Kendall county. First officers. Horatio Fowler. Long Grove school.

- CHAPTER XXXIII—**DARK DAYS.**—The old store book. Accumulated misfortunes. Land sale of 1842. Pioneer experiences.
- CHAPTER XXXIV—**CLAIM FIGHTS.**—New settlers. Newark Congregational Church. Newark and Millington cemetery. Schools: Millington, Boomer, Albee. Claim fight. Miller excitement. Ryder murder case.
- CHAPTER XXXV—**THE SLAVE AUCTION.**—Wet season. Academies. Newark Baptist Church. Schools: Shonts', Suydam, Marysville. Albee's cemetery. Negro sale.
- CHAPTER XXXVI—**THE COUNTY SEAT.**—Settlers and improvements. Pearce's cemetery. Doud's cemetery. Schools: Holderman's, Davis'. McCormick reaper. More fugitives. Negro laws. County seat election.
- CHAPTER XXXVII—**THE MEXICAN WAR.**—Oswego Congregational Church. Union and Millbrook schools. Oswego cemetery. Captain Dodge's Company. Captain Fullerton's Company. Telegraph. Local excitement. Oswego brewery. Norwegian settlement. Schools: Minkler, Asbury, Bronk, Scofield.
- CHAPTER XXXVIII—**SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.**—Country towns. Travel. Lisbon. Oswego Baptist Church. Schools: Foster, Austin, Atherton, Ware. Bristol Baptist Church. County officers. Broom factory. Lutheran cemetery. Schools: Plattville, Chapman. Bronk cemetery.
- CHAPTER XXXIX—**TOWNSHIPS AND RAILROADS.**—Supervisors. Naming townships. Union cemetery. Union stores. Brown school. Union Presbyterian Church. Preshur's reapers. Cold weather. New railroads. Johnson school. Parochial schools.
- CHAPTER XL—**NEW TOWNS.**—Oswego Station. Bristol Station. Plano. Cholera. Morris flats. Churches: Oswego Presbyterian, Oswego Lutheran, Newark Methodist, Bristol Congregational. Schools: Whitlock, Newark, Yorkville, Plano, Pletcher, Naden, Seward Centre, Grove, Fowler Institute. Agricultural Society. Protective Association. Little Rock *Press*. Little Rock cemetery. Ottawa road. Paper mills.
- CHAPTER XLI—**THE FLOOD AND THE PANIC.**—Oswego *Courier*. Newark saw mill. Schools: Lisbon Center, Sleezer, Lewis, Shepard, Henderson. Markets. Flood of 1857. Panic of 1857. New enterprises. Post's mills. Blackberry mills. Churches: Plattville, Plano Methodist, Millbrook, Millington, North Lutheran, Lisbon Baptist. Schools: Pearce, Walker, Scott, Van Cleve, Serrine, Becker. Revivals.
- CHAPTER XLII—**THE PLANO HARVESTERS.**—Railroad enterprises. Post's bridge. Shabbona's death. Crops. Marsh Brothers. Harvester Works. Messenger's "gopher." Murders. Schools: Faxon, Bristol Station, Windett, Booth, Worsley, Greenfield, District No. 5, Oswego. Churches: Yorkville, Fairview. Bristol Station cemetery. Latter Day Saints.
- CHAPTER XLIII—**THE FIRST GUN!**—Hurrying to the front. Captain Carr's Company. Tenth Regiment. Seventh Regiment. First enlistments. Thirteenth Regiment. Twentieth Regiment. Thirty-sixth Regiment. Fourth Cavalry. <sup>106</sup> Fifteenth Cavalry.

# VIII

# CONTENTS,

- CHAPTER XLIV—DEEPER STRUGGLES.—Eighty-ninth. Ninety-first. One Hundred and Fourth. One Hundred and Twenty-seventh. Draft riots. Bounties. One Hundred Day Regiments. Close of the war. Home! Soldiers Aid Societies.
- CHAPTER XLV—OUR WAR RECORD FOR 1861.—Oswego, Bristol, Kendall, Fox, 227 names.
- CHAPTER XLVI—OUR WAR RECORD FOR 1861, CONTINUED.—Big Grove, Lisbon, Little Rock, Na-au-say, Seward, 308 names.
- CHAPTER XLVII—OUR WAR RECORD FOR 1862.—Kendall, Oswego, Lisbon, 237 names.
- CHAPTER XLVIII—OUR WAR RECORD FOR 1862, CONTINUED.—Big Grove, Bristol, Fox, Little Rock, Na-au-say, Seward, 218 names.
- CHAPTER XLIX—OUR WAR RECORD FOR 1863-5.—1863: Oswego, Big Grove, Bristol. 1864: Big Grove, Fox, Kendall, Bristol, Oswego, Seward, Lisbon, Na-au-say, Little Rock. 1865: Kendall, Fox, Big Grove, Lisbon, Bristol, Na-au-say. Last company, 261 names.
- CHAPTER L—ACCIDENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS.—Tannerries. Fires. Black Hawk's cave. Survey of Fox river. Book of Mormon published. Harvey school. Chapman cemetery. Flood. Accidents. Woolen factory.
- CHAPTER LI—THE MILL AND CANAL.—Railroad bonds. Cattle disease. Cattle panic. Prohibition. Woman's Suffrage. Accidents. Heap school. First cars. Kendall county Geology. Post's dam. Wing's mill. Millington canal.
- CHAPTER LII—NEW ENTERPRISES.—Papers. Platt's wells. Manslaughter. Young school. Murder. Grangers. N. S. Grimwood. Horse Association. Churches: Little Rock Union, Plano Baptist. Seward town house. Plano boot and shoe factory. Narrow Gauge Railroad.
- CHAPTER LIII—OUR NATURAL POSSESSIONS.—Pure water. Magnetic springs. Sulphur springs. Soils. Peat. Sand. Moulding sand. White sand. Limestone. Brick clay. Potter's clay. Wood.
- CHAPTER LIV—KENDALL COUNTY INVENTIONS.—Plows. Cultivators. Harrows. Reapers. Headers. Harvesters. Binders. Horse rakes. Ditcher and Scrapers. Wire fence. Stoves. Stereoscopes. Sewing and Knitting machines. Water wheels. Transportation conveyor. Store furniture. Railroad improvements. Miscellaneous inventions. Publications.
- CHAPTER LV—OUR NEIGHBORS.—Ox family. Deer family. Bear family. Dog family. Weasel family. Squirrel family. Rat and mouse family. Mole family. Birds. Birds of prey. Climbers. Perchers. Scratchers. Waders. Swimmers. Reptiles. Snakes. Fishes. Insects.
- CHAPTER LVI—OUR PLANT LIFE.—Trees. Shrubs. Wood plants. Marsh plants. Prairie flowers. Grasses. Flowerless plants.
- CHAPTER LVII—FAREWELL!—Four stages of local history. A higher sphere. Development of mind. Satan's traps. True science. A wider life. Farewell.



# CHAPTER I.

## THE MOUND BUILDERS.



LONG AGES ago Kendall county was the southeastern corner of barren rock, which reached up to, and beyond the northern end of the State. Chicago on one side was under water, and Morris and Streator on the other, with the southern part of the State, were part of a vast swamp where evergreens and rushes grew and were made into coal. That was the mediæval time in the world's physical history. Before that, when the sea covered all the country, there were in the water shoals of curious little fellows which geologists have called *Tentaculites Oswegoensi*, viz.: the Oswego sort of tentaculites, or shell worms. This sort have been found nowhere but in the Oswego rocks, near the mouth of Waubonsie creek. Then after fourteen or fifteen geological epochs came the

### TERRACE EPOCH,

or the ages during which the land was raised and rivers cut new channels below the old. As a consequence nearly all rivers, lakes, and even the sea itself, in many

places, have two sets of banks, one confining the present stream or lake, and the other bounding the flood plain into which the water rises during freshets. The upper banks are often very wide apart. Those of the Fox river below Oswego are more than a mile, and farms are now laid out and a railroad runs over what ages ago was the river bed. It was shallow, however, as were all streams not confined by rocky banks. They probably amounted to but little more than continuous swamps, making the country very unhealthy for human beings.

The table lands between the rivers were swampy in proportion, and in Northern Illinois especially, or that part of it south and west of the lake, there was, perhaps, but a small amount of really dry land.

Kendall county was half under shallow water; the temperature somewhat warmer than at present, and the long sedge grass growing out of the marshes alternated with the groves growing on the ridges between.

At some time during this period Lake Michigan had an outlet by the Illinois river to the Mississippi, and so to the Gulf, and a large part of Cook county and perhaps of some others were under the lake. It is not likely that all the lakes flowed this way, for some of them at least have been flowing through Niagara a great deal longer than that. There may have once been a "divide" midway between the east and the west, which was afterwards broken through. Col. Long, a well-known government surveyor, believed that he had located this ancient divide near Detroit.

#### WILD ANIMALS,

except such as loved water, were not plenty in this part

of the State in those days—compared with other parts. Wolves, bears, coons, and bisons, inhabited the upland, and gigantic beavers worked along the streams, while the huge mastodons, the largest animals that ever trod the earth, haunted the marshes and sloughs and the groves that bordered upon them. It is curious that the remains of mastodons are always found in marshy places to-day, showing that the lay of the land is the same now as then, and that these animals have not been extinct long enough for wet places to become dry. Farther south enormous horses galloped over the prairies, and mammoth, hairy elephants wandered in droves through the woods.

In regard to the ancient inhabitants we can only offer conjectures. Some—as George Bancroft, the historian—believe that the mysterious mounds and earth-works were formed by nature and belong to geology, rather than to history. But it is most generally believed that they are the work of a people who, for want of a better name, are called

#### MOUND-BUILDERS.

Their earth-works, which have become their monuments, are of three kinds: mounds, embankments and enclosures, and are found all the way from Wisconsin to the mouth of the Mississippi. One mound in Cahokia, Illinois, is 500x700 feet in size and 90 feet high. Central America is one vast field of them, and temples of stone were erected on them which still remain, while in this country the buildings were made of clay and have long ago perished.

The age of these remains seems to decrease as we go

south. Those of North America appear to be the oldest; then come the relics of the traditionary Toltecs of Central America; while the Aztecs, of South America, were in their prime 350 years ago. Both these peoples believed they had come from an unknown land at the north.

The mounds in this part of the State are generally small, but quite numerous. Between one and two dozen are clearly marked on the bluffs along Fox river, in this county, and doubtless many others have been wholly or partially obliterated. One of the finest is on the county line at Millington, on Joseph Jackson's land. It was dug into by a committee of citizens about forty years ago, and found to be a great burial heap. Numbers of human teeth were taken out, but some fragments of bones found were replaced and again covered. It is probable that these were remains of Indians subsequently buried there. Three rows of five mounds each are found on the northern bluff of the river: one on Mrs. Duryea's land, near Bristol; another on Truman Hathaway's; and a third on D. R. Ballou's, above the woolen factory at Millington. In Mrs. Duryea's mounds were also found in 1837 some teeth and a decayed skull. Others partially effaced are at the mouths of the Rob Roy and Rock creeks, and are only a few feet above the level of the river, proving that since they were built the river has flowed in its present channel. The Rob Roy mound a short time ago was partly uncovered by water, and George Steward, of Plano, our indefatigable archæolo-

gist, picked up there three hundred and twenty fragments of

#### ANCIENT POTTERY,

and others may be found by any one curious enough to look for them. The material is a coarse clay, mingled with sand and flint, and the outside is often rudely ornamented with lines and figures made in the clay before baking. We have no record that our Indians either did or could make such ware, while it is far too coarse to have belonged to any white family, so that we are thrown back on the supposition of an aboriginal race that were in intelligence between Indians and Whites. There are on the same ground an abundance of flint chippings, suggesting to us that the spot may have been a primitive store and workshop.

#### THE MOUNDS

are generally fifteen to twenty feet in diameter, and from two to five feet high ; probably not more than one-third their original height. They are surrounded by no ditches or depressions, and are composed of black earth, by which we may understand that the builders had no digging tools, but scratched up the soil from the surface and brought it in their jars or aprons. It demonstrates, too, that the mounds are not the work of nature, otherwise the interior would be clay or gravel. Their purpose was doubtless for burial mounds. Having no means of excavating graves, the people placed their dead on the surface and heaped the soil about them, probably adding to the heap from time to time as others died, until a large tumulus or sepulchral hill was raised. Such ancient mounds. called "barrows" in England, are

found all over the world, and are of a class with the stone "cromlechs" of Europe, the "cairns" of Scotland, and the "dolmen" of France. The larger kinds, however, were undoubtedly designed for defense against enemies.

Admitting these conclusions, it needs but little imagination to picture before us those first inhabitants of our country, with their red adobe dwellings along our streams, their rude pottery kilns smoking in the ground by our clay banks, and their funeral processions toiling to cover their dead and leaving some weeping mourner to watch the precious mound.

But the end came. A fierce people, less skillful in peace but more cunning in war, came in upon them and either drove them out or exterminated them, and dwelt in their stead. Soon the rude houses decayed and the conquerors cared not to repair them: the utensils were broken and they could not replace them, and the fragments, like old hieroglyphics, remain to outline the story. The conquered race either perished or passed on to other wilds, perhaps towards the waters of the Colorado, where the remains of a similar dying race are found to-day.

It does not seem necessary to assign a high antiquity to the mound builders. They were here before white men came, but that was only three hundred years ago. Trees six hundred years old grow on some of their works, but those works may have been abandoned centuries before the race went out. Then there is the analogy of the adobe dwellers of Colorado, who, though slowly perishing, are still in existence, while yet they

have been surrounded by the wild Indians for hundreds of years. And part, at least, of the perishable remains found in the mounds are confidently believed by scientific men to belong to the mound builders. They may well enough have been here in that traditional time when the gigantic mastodons roamed the lowlands and crossed the swamps in which they were mired, and that time is not ancient enough for wet places to have become dry ; but whatever be the time in which this people was here, they have all gone. Like the ancient monarchies of the East they have passed away ; but unlike those monarchies they have left no hieroglyphic monuments to tell the story.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### INDIANS AND FRENCH MISSIONARIES.



THE INDIANS were so called by Columbus because he supposed he had sailed across the western sea to the eastern shores of India. He did not know that a new continent in mid ocean had stopped his course before he was half way to India, and that 3000 miles of land blocked the "North-west Passage." It was this gorgeous East that inspired the efforts of all the early navigators, none of them realizing that they had discovered a more valuable West. Nor did they give

over until every nook and cranny of the American coast, from Brazil to Greenland, had been explored, in hope of finding an avenue through to the Pacific Ocean. But what past generations could not find, the present generation has made, and the continent has become more than a substitute for the ocean, inasmuch as the Panama and Union Pacific Railways are swifter than ships.

When the Indians came to this continent we have no present means of knowing, and their traditions do not tell; nor do we know from what land their ancestors came. They did not originate here, for they have displaced an older people. There are many ways by which they could have come. Behrings Strait is only fifty miles wide, with islands between. It is set down accurately in a very old Japanese Map in the British Museum, showing that the ancient Asiatic navigators were acquainted with it and with the land beyond. Then below the Strait, and reaching from Japan to America, is a natural bridge of one hundred and seventy islands—the Kurile and Aleutian groups. On the other side of the continent Greenland and Iceland, whose authentic history reaches back a thousand years, form connecting links with Europe. Greenland is but two hundred miles from British America. Over these different routes many, many voyagers undoubtedly have come whose adventures there was no historian to record. Other pathways are across the great ocean itself. Japanese junks have more than once been blown to our shores; Polynesian islanders have been drifted across the sea in open boats; four hundred years ago the Portugese were wafted unconsciously to Brazil; six hundred years ago a Welsh fleet



under Madoc, Prince of Wales, drifted to America, and landed, it is supposed, on the coast of Virginia; and nine hundred years ago the Scandinavians founded a colony on the coast of Massachusetts. We cannot go farther back, for history stops. The latter colony continued for three hundred years, and would probably have been permanent if they could have cut themselves loose from the mother country and become natives. They were not indigenous to the soil. This the ancestors of the Indians did, and they flourished and became tribes and nations which in lapse of time differed in appearance and in dialect one from another. Whatever their ancestral civilization might have been, they relapsed into savages, and were able by force of numbers to expel all conflicting races not as savage as themselves.

In 1634 the

#### FIRST JESUIT MISSIONARIES

visited the trackless wilds of Canada, and were followed in the course of thirteen years by more than forty others. By 1641 they had penetrated to Lake Superior—five years before the devoted Eliot had addressed the tribe of Indians that dwelt within six miles of Boston. In 1667 the mission was still maintained and the Pottawatomies and Sacs and Foxes visited it, and invited the missionaries to their homes. We get these accounts from the Jesuit narratives which were published at Paris, and are still preserved in old libraries. We believe they are reliable, as the missionaries, as a class, were humble, self-denying men. We cannot be sure whether

#### THE POTTAWATOMIES

were here at this time or came later. Schoolcraft, the

famous Indian historian, says that in the early part of the eighteenth century the Pottawatomies had crowded the Miamies from their dwellings at Chicago, that they came from the islands near the entrance of Green Bay, and were a branch of the great nation of the Chippewas or Ojibwas. Others say they came from Canada, at an unknown date. Perhaps both these accounts are true, though we never shall certainly know, for Indians wrote no histories. A piece of writing was to them a dark mystery.

The Miamies were undoubtedly here in 1672, for that year they were visited by Allouez and Dablon, two French Missionaries, who were the first whites of whom we have any record who set foot in Northern Illinois.

But as yet

#### THE MISSISSIPPI

had not been discovered. It was described by the Indians as the Great River, in whose waters were savage monsters, and on whose banks were savage nations. There were three theories about it: first, that it ran south-west to the Gulf of California; second, that it ran south to the Gulf of Mexico; third, that it ran south-east to the Atlantic Ocean. The whole region was a mystery, and was mapped and peopled pretty much as fancy might invent. The earliest books on America contained the wildest tales. They told of races of pigmies and of giants. That the southern forests concealed tribes of negroes, and the inhabitants of the north were white like the polar bear or ermine. One writer had heard of a nation that did not eat, and another believed, if not in a race of headless men, at least in a race whose heads did not rise above their shoulders.

The question of the river, however, was more than a matter of curiosity ; it had a commercial and political importance. At last the Governor of Canada in 1672, more than two hundred years ago, committed the exploration to two men, Louis Joliet, who is known only in connection with this discovery, and

JACQUES MARQUETTE,

the famous missionary, who was then at his mission village in northern Michigan. These two, with two canoes and five men, floated down the Mississippi for a month as far as an Indian town, near the mouth of the Arkansas river, when they became satisfied that it emptied into the gulf.

On their return they entered this State by the Illinois river, and were struck with the beauty of the forest and prairies and variety of the game in some parts of the country, and the interminable marshes of other parts. They found an Indian town of four hundred and sixty lodges, near Utica, below Ottawa, and as they passed up, gazed for the first time on the lofty walls of Starved Rock. They were well received at the Indian town, and one of the chiefs, with some of the young men, piloted them up the O'Plaine river, helped carry their boats across the portage of four miles in Cook County to the north branch of the Chicago river, down which they came to Chicago—to Lake Illinois as they called it. Here their guides left them, and they went up the lake to Green Bay, and Joliet returned to Quebec. Marquette, according to a previous promise to the chiefs, spent the succeeding winter with the tribes at Ottawa and Chicago, and died at the Marquette river the year after, 1675.

## CHAPTER III.

### EXPLORATIONS OF LASALLE.



AT THAT time Robert Lasalle, an educated and talented young man, skilled in the Indian dialects, was residing at Kingston, Canada, then Ft. Frontenac, having obtained a large grant there from the French government. His fields were fertile; his herds multiplied. His hunters roamed the forests after furs, and his mechanics built canoes and vessels, while under his shelter the missions flourished, his countrymen settled, and groups of friendly Iroquois built their cabins. Fortune was within his grasp. But Joliet, as he descended from the upper lakes, passing the forts, had told the story of his discoveries, and Lasalle was at once fired with plans of commerce between Europe and the Mississippi. Going to France, he unfolded his vast schemes, obtained his commission, returned with the necessary men, Tonti, an Italian veteran, as his lieutenant, launched a ship of ten tons at Niagara, and about Sept. 1, 1769, shipped back his first ship load of furs from Green Bay. He never heard of this ship again; she was probably wrecked. Weary of waiting for her return, he determined to

#### EXPLORE ILLINOIS.

And in December ascended the St. Joe river, and down

the Kankakee to its mouth, above Morris. Descending the Illinois river, he reached the Indian town visited by Marquette, near the mouth of the Vermillion, but the tribe was absent in the chase. Farther down, where the river widens into Lake Peoria, Indians appeared, and still farther down he built a fort, calling it, in his grief, the Broken Heart, and afterwards set off on foot, with three companions, for Kingston, leaving orders with Tonti to fortify the Great Rock, now Starved Rock. This he did the following spring. But LaSalle had enemies in Canada, who were jealous of him on account of the authority and trading monopoly granted him by the government, and as soon as they knew he had returned to Kingston for supplies, they stirred up the Iroquois and persuaded a large party of them to go to Illinois and destroy his forts. The Indians came by canoe around the lakes, and in September, 1680, descended the Illinois river and invested Starved Rock. Tonti was not prepared for a siege, and, after a parley, was allowed to escape with the few men left him, for many had deserted, and took refuge with the Pottawatomies at Chicago, who appear to have displaced the Miamas about this time. Then began the famous persecution by the Iroquois of the Illinois Indians, who were friendly to LaSalle. At least at this time it first comes into history. The Iroquois had long traded with the whites, and were well armed, and the others, living so far in the wilderness, were beaten again and again and consumed everywhere with horrid butchery. Only traditions and imperfect accounts have come down to us, giving but gleams of the truth—but those gleams are tongues that tell uniformly the same pitiless tale.

## TONTI AND HIS MEN

may have remained some time with the friendly Pottawatomies, and scoured with them the prairies of Kendall County—drank of its springs and camped in its groves. But it is most probable that he preferred wintering on the other side of the lake St. Joe, and, if so, there the intrepid LaSalle found him the next spring, having returned from Canada with men and stores for another little ship or barge. They built it at Green Bay, during the summer, launched it in the spring of 1682, and with another cargo of furs, the party again descended the Illinois. They doubtless gazed long and earnestly at the deserted Rock Fort, as they floated past, but kept on to the Mississippi, and completed the exploration of the river to its mouth. LaSalle then formally took possession of the entire country in the name of France, calling it Louisiana. The news was gloriously received at the French court. It was the beginning of what, it was confidently believed, would be a vast and wealthy empire, making France the mightiest nation on earth. And that piece of tall sandstone, now known as

## STARVED ROCK,

was the centre of those ambitious hopes—so far as the great West was concerned, for it was for years the only important military station in the West, besides Mackinaw, and was far the stronger of the two. Lasalle returned there from his Mississippi exploration, cut away the forest trees from the top of the rock, built houses, stretched palisades across the isthmus, and gathered at the base as many of the friendly Illinois tribes—Tamaroas, Kaskaskias, Cohokies, Michigans, Peorias, &c.—

as he could find. It was a lively place for the time. He either wintered there, or leaving Tonti in command, went on to Green Bay. In either case, the territory of Kendall county was too near not to be traversed again and again by the French garrison and their Indian allies in search of game, and the coveted furs, for the sake of which the post was largely maintained. Wolves and raccoons were shot in our groves, beavers trapped along our streams, and the lordly buffalo chased over our prairies and brought to the ground by Indian arrows or French flint-locks. The following year Lasalle's monopoly expired, and he returned to France to have it renewed, leaving the faithful Tonti in command at the fort. He never saw Illinois again. In the meantime the missions were continued at the Rock and Kaskaskia. The last is the oldest European settlement in the Mississippi valley, and Illinois is consequently the oldest of all the interior States. Among the missionaries was Allouez, one of the two who visited Illinois eleven years before.

Lasalle was expected back in the summer of 1684, and in the early spring Tonti sent a letter by trusty messengers to await him at the mouth of the Mississippi. But he came not, and the messengers left the letter at an Indian village, with directions to deliver it to the white ships when they arrived. They were faithful to their trust, and fifteen years afterwards delivered the letter to D'Iberville, who entered the mouth of the great river with a Canadian colony.

Three years wore away. The lonely Illinois garrison passed their time in fishing, hunting, trapping, trading

with the natives, and taking turns in going to market with the furs and returning with stores and articles of barter. The

#### MISSIONARIES

had the hardest life. Marest wrote: "Our life is passed in roaming through thick woods, in clambering over hills, in paddling the canoe across lakes and rivers, to catch a poor savage who flies from us, and whom we can tame neither by teaching nor by caresses."

He thus describes a journey from the rock to the Peorias: "I departed, being accompanied by only three savages, who might abandon me from levity, or from fear of enemies might fly. The horror of these vast uninhabited forest regions, where, in twelve days, not a soul was met, almost took away all my courage. Here was a journey where there was no village, no bridge, no ferry, no boat, no house, no beaten path, and over boundless prairies, intersected by rivulets and rivers, through forests and thickets filled with briers and thorns, through marshes where we plunged sometimes to the girdle. At night repose was sought on the grass or on leaves, exposed to the wind and rain, happy if by the side of some rivulet of which a draught might quench thirst. A meal was prepared from such game as was killed on the way, or by roasting ears of corn."

This is from Marest's letters published a quarter of a century later, at Paris, but applies equally to the state of things in Tonti's day. In the spring of 1687, the Italian lieutenant having heard through Canada that Lasalle with four ships and a large colony had sailed from France for the Mississippi, and unable to bear his



suspense any longer, went down with a single companion in search of him. Finding no success, he built a log cabin on an island near the mouth of the Arkansas river, erected a large cross to attract the attention of passing boats, and resolved to spend the season there, in hope of obtaining some trace of his master. It soon came. July 24th, six men and an Indian guide appeared on the Arkansas side of the river, and proved to be a remnant of Lasalle's party. The first question was: "Where is Lasalle?" "*Dead!*" On arriving three years before he had missed the mouth of the Mississippi, spent two years on the coast of Texas after the wreck of the one ship left him, and started with sixteen men to reach Canada, eighteen hundred miles through the wilderness. On the way he was shot by two of his men and left to be devoured by wolves on the Texas prairie, on one of the lower branches of the Trinity river.

So perished one who by his adventures is linked to Northern Illinois, and who for true genius, vast conceptions, force of will, energy of purpose and unfaltering hope, had no superior among his countrymen. It is no sorrow to us to know that his murderers were themselves murdered while quarreling over the spoil. The survivors obtained a guide who piloted them to the Indian town on the Arkansas, nearly the very spot where Tonti was awaiting him. In a few days they took their sad journey up the river to the Illinois Rock, where, so far as we know, Tonti remained in command during the following eighteen years.

## CHAPTER IV.

### TRADE AND WAR.



URING this time there was a continued struggle between French and English for

#### MONOPOLIES IN TRADE.

France, through her missionaries, had the start, and, with the exception of the Atlantic coast, claimed and held the entire land from Maine to Hudson's Bay. It was called New France. Yet, so weak were the garrisons that English traders, through the Senecas, obtained a large share of the commerce of the lakes, and individual rangers penetrated every forest where there was an Indian with skins to sell.

In 1689 war was declared between France and England that continued eight years, and the Jesuits, heretofore so self-denying, became bloody partisans for their country. They stirred up the Indians to such horrid massacres of the English colonists, that the very name of a French missionary was hated, and in 1700 the New York legislature made it legal to hang any Popish priest who should come into the province. The blood policy, though ruinous in the end, was successful at the time, for when peace was made, France retained all but the cod fisheries of Nova Scotia.

In 1696 it was stated in a public document to be the wish of Louis XIV of France to preserve the rock fort in Illinois as a permanent fortress, but whether it was done or not we cannot say. Tonti, with twenty Canadians, left it in February, 1700, again going down the Mississippi to meet some new arrivals, and we have no certain account of his ever returning. He had become an old man, and after twenty-two years of wilderness life, doubtless longed for his native Italy. The probability is that the post was maintained, as traders were still more numerous. That very year a company in quest of copper ore wintered among the Iowas, far up the Mississippi, above St. Paul. But the western records of the following half century are scarce. We find fewer missionary narratives to appeal to. Their pens were drowned in blood. Or, perhaps the story of the wilderness being once told, there was less to write about. The general history, however, was one of Indian trading; the colonist had not begun to come. In 1756,

#### THE SEVEN YEARS' WAR

begun between the powers of Europe, during which 886,000 men were slain. In many parts not enough were left to till the ground. Nothing at all was gained by those who planned the carnage. The possession of the Great West passed over to England. Illinois ceased being a part of New France, and became a part of the Northwestern Territory. The Indians under

#### PONTIAC

continued the war two years longer, and then yielded. This imperious, long-haired, dark-skinned orator, prophet and general, was truly one of nature's noblemen, but had

the misfortune to be born a savage. He was of extraordinary talent and force of character, and was signally famous for his hatred of the English. He organized against them a confederacy of Indian tribes, through a region of wilderness a thousand miles long, but only to be defeated in the end. He retreated to Illinois, and in April, 1769, was killed by an Indian assassin from the tribe of the Peorias. On this, a bitter Indian war followed, which resulted in nearly exterminating some of the Illinois tribes. One

#### ILL-FATED PARTY

was besieged on the rock of the old French fort. Their provisions gave out. For water, they rolled up their blankets and let them down to the river below, but the cords were cut off by their watchful enemies. And so, by the agonies of hunger and thirst, they perished, and the spot has ever since been known by the name of Starved Rock—the greatest historical relic in Illinois. One great battle was fought on the site of the city of Morris, and the bones of the dead still moulder there in the soil. At this time there were about two thousand whites, including women and children, in the whole Illinois valley, and about fifty families at St. Louis, the center of the fur trade with the Indian nations on the Missouri. Daniel Boone had but just wandered forth “in quest of the country of Kentucky.”

Illinois was regarded as a land of boundless plains and boundless wealth, and many advocated sending out colonies immediately to take possession of it. But it was objected that a power would be formed which distance would make practically independent of the colonies on

the coast. So the land was left to become the asylum of the distressed and adventurous, the poor man's refuge, and log cabins and clearings rapidly multiplied. It is a strange fact, but probably true, that

#### THE BUFFALOS

went out with the French. Up to that time, as the Indians said, "they were as thick as trees in the forest," and roamed in vast droves over the prairies. They were so plenty and so valued that one of the specifications in LaSalle's first commission was a monopoly of the trade in buffalo robes. But in 1763 the snow fell, it is said, twelve feet deep—the severest winter ever known—and the buffaloes, cut off from their supplies, wholly perished. For fifty years or more, acres of bleaching bones, here and there upon our prairies, testified to the hard winter that destroyed nearly every buffalo east of the Mississippi.

In 1790, Gen. St. Clair was appointed Military Governor of the northwest territory, and the first territorial legislature meeting, at Cincinnati, elected William Henry Harrison delegate to Congress.

St. Clair was succeeded by Gen. Wayne, who defeated the Indians in a pitched battle, and so made peace for a time. In the peace treaty, the Indians ceded to the United States, "one piece of land six miles square, at the mouth of the Chikajo river, emptying into the southwest end of Lake Michigan, where a fort formerly stood." The name of the river in one of the missionary narratives is Chikajoux.

In 1800, the territory was divided, and Illinois was included in the

#### INDIAN TERRITORY.

In 1804 Fort Dearborn was built, and Mr. Kinzie, father of John H., moved there as Indian trader. In 1811 Gen. Harrison was Governor, and defeated the Indians in a bloody battle at Tippecanoe, not more than a hundred miles southeast from Yorkville. Tecumseh was not present, but was the general commander of the Indians. British agents, however, were the real cause of the troubles, and this battle greatly increased the desire of the people, especially along the frontier, for war with England, both to avenge their calamities and also as the only sure road to peace. This feeling was shared by Congress, and led to a declaration of war in June, 1812. In August, the traitor general Hull, commandant at Detroit, ordered the Chicago fort to be abandoned, and the garrison, in trying to escape, were nearly all murdered by the Pottawatomies, near what is now Twelfth street. Their bones bleached on the prairie for four years, until the war was over, when they were gathered and buried in 1816.

Oot. 5, 1813. the renowned Shawnee orator and commander,

#### TECUMSEH.

one of the most formidable Indian chiefs that ever fought against the United States, was killed at the battle of the Thames, near Lake St. Clair, in Upper Canada. Shabbona, the famous Pottawatomie, was with him at the time, as one of his aids. He had a presentiment that it would be his last battle, and gave his sword to one of

his followers, to be given to his son as soon as he should become a warrior. Then raising the war-cry, he sprang up from the swamp where he lay with his men, and charged the Kentucky cavalry. He was wounded several times, but fought on with the greatest desperation. At last, says Shabbona, he sprang forward with uplifted tomahawk towards a man riding a gray horse. Before he could reach him the man discharged a pistol, and the fiery chief received a mortal wound in the breast. He shouted his last word of command, and stepping forward, sunk down at the foot of a tree and died. The officer on the gray horse was Col. Richard M. Johnson. As soon as they knew their commander was no more, the red men were seized with terror and despair, and fled.

Such scenes were repugnant to the peaceful disposition of young Shabbona, and it was the last great battle he was ever engaged in. In referring to it he used to say: "Indians and red coats all run; Shabbona run, too. He never more fight 'Mericans; Ugh, never!" At the close of the war in 1815, the Indians made a general peace, which was not broken for seventeen years. In 1816 the fort was re-built, and the Pottawatomies ceded to the State a tract of land twenty miles wide, for the canal route from Chicago to a line uniting the mouths of the Fox and Kankakee, or thereabouts. They asked but a trifle for it, being convinced by the treaty commissioners that the canal would be greatly to their benefit. The project was the result of a lesson learned by the government during the war, viz: The need of a more perfect means of communication with the interior.

In 1818,

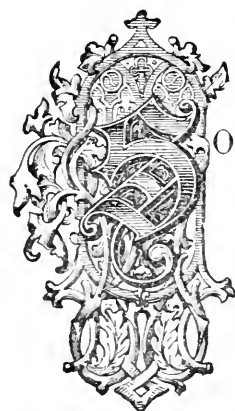
ILLINOIS,

made the Union of legal age, by being admitted as the twenty-first State. Shadrach Bond was the first Governor. There was not in the northern part a single white man, so far as known, except at the military post at Chicago. The prairies, covered with grass and span-gled with flowers, were undisturbed save by droves of passing deer, or Indian travelers following their trail in single file. The rivers and creeks, stocked with fish, flowed silently by. The solitude of the groves was unbroken except by the hungry howling of the wolves and the occasional sound of an Indian's musket.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.



SO EMPTY was the wilderness, that in 1820, when Alexander Wolcott, the Indian agent at Chicago, wished to be united in marriage to Ellen M. Kinzie, he was obliged with his bride and party to go down the silent Fox and Illinois valleys, one hundred and thirty miles, to Fulton county, to find a Justice of the Peace to perform the ceremony.

The year following Lewis Cass arrived in a birch canoe, charged with the weighty business of obtaining from the red men the right of way for a government



railroad from Detroit to Chicago, uniting Lake Erie and Lake Michigan. He obtained the land, but the project fell through and was left for the Michigan Southern Railroad Company to accomplish. The lead mines at Galena caused that portion of the State to be settled before any of the surrounding territory. The mines began to be worked in 1821, and in five years Galena was laid out, and the county organized. The first miners used to spend their winters at home, returning to the mines in the spring at the time when suckers run, and this coincidence and their great numbers caused them to be called "Suckers." In this way, so the tradition runs, the inhabitants of Illinois came by their cant name.

The American Atlas, published at Philadelphia in 1822, says: "Illinois has nineteen counties and fifty-five thousand inhabitants. The settlements at present are confined to the southern portion of the State, and the neighborhood of the great rivers. Vandalia is now the seat of government. Kaskaskia, the former capital, contains a bank, a land office, and about one hundred and sixty houses, scattered over an extensive plain. The town was settled upward of one hundred years ago by emigrants from Lower Canada, and about one-half the inhabitants are French. The surrounding country is under good cultivation."

On the accompanying map counties were laid off as far as Madison, opposite the mouth of the Mississippi river. All north of that was unsurveyed territory, containing Indian villages only.

In 1823, after seven years' delay, Majors Long and

Keating surveyed the canal lands. In their report they say :

“The scenery about Chicago consists merely of a plain in which but few patches of thin and scrubby woods are observed scattered here and there. The village presents no cheering prospect, as notwithstanding its antiquity it consists of but few huts, inhabited by a miserable race of men—scarcely equal to the Indians—from whom they are descended. Their log or bark houses are low, filthy and disgusting, displaying not the least trace of comfort. The number of trails centering at this point and their apparent antiquity indicate that this was probably for a long time the site of a large Indian village. As a place of business it offers no inducement to the settler.”

The poor opinion of the government surveyors possibly contributed to the delay of the work, for another seven years passed before much more was done.

The northern boundary of the canal tract, known as the

#### INDIAN BOUNDARY LINE,

strikes Kendall county at the north-east section corner, on the estate of William Murray, town of Na-au-say, passing through the Aux Sable timber, in the town of Seward, and crosses the creek on J. McKanna's land. There it turns, where there is a jog in the road, at a point opposite to where the south boundary strikes the Kankakee, and goes nearer west, crossing Lisbon creek four times, in the town of Lisbon, passing a few rods south of the red school house, in the town of Big Grove, through Apakesha grove, and out of the county, eighty rods north of Holderman's grove. It strikes Fox river

two or three miles below Sheridan. The southern boundary ends at the Kankakee river, two miles above Wilmington. Those surveyors were probably the first whites who explored our county. No provision was made for constructing the canal until Congress, in 1827, granted every alternate section in a strip five miles in width for that purpose. Two years afterwards Chicago was laid out by the canal commissioners, on the first alternate section.

We have now reached the time of the first pioneers.

In 1823 Archibald Clybourne came from Virginia, horseback, to Chicago, and took up a claim on the west fork of the North Branch, three miles from the fort. The same year Dr. Davidson built a cabin by the mineral spring in what is now South Ottawa, and traded with the Indians until his death three years after.

In 1824,

REV. JESSE WALKER

was sent out as a Methodist missionary among the Potawatomes, and traversed much of the same ground passed over by Marquette one hundred and sixty years before. The same hills that then echoed to the French tongue, now echoed to the English, but a purer gospel was proclaimed, and one more free from the additions of men. Mr. Walker was a small man, and usually wore a light-colored beaver, nearly as large as a lady's parasol. He was not a talented preacher, but had good sense, courage and zeal. He was born in Buckingham county, Va., June 9, 1766, and was converted in a Baptist meeting, while young. He was by trade a dresser of buckskin, or deer leather, for gloves, moccasins, pants,

vests and hunting shirts, and he was often familiarly called the "skin-dresser." He was first appointed missionary to the territories of Illinois and Missouri in 1806, and in 1820 preached the first Methodist sermon in St. Louis, in the Baptist meeting house, and a thriving church was formed. In 1823 he entered upon his special mission to the Indians, having first gained permission of the head men of the tribe and of the Secretary of War. His field was Northern Illinois, with Ottawa for a centre. One of his stations was a log chapel in the edge of the timber, near a little stream, just over the west line of Kendall county. The stream is since known as Mission creek, and the tongue of timber as Mission Point. The chapel, it is believed, stood about where Frank Bowen's barn now stands. There the lone missionary held preaching services, by the help of an interpreter, and established an Indian school for the dusky boys and girls. He preached also in the cabins at Ottawa, for several other settlers had come in, viz: Joseph Brown, Lewis Baily, Mr. Covill, Enos Pembroke, Warner Ramsey, Pierce Hawley, Robert Beresford, and Edmund Weed. In 1825 he formed the first Methodist class in Peoria. Three of the members were James Walker and wife, and Mrs. John Dixon. Indeed, he traveled and preached and taught wherever he could hear of Indians or settlers. The veteran, John Sinclair, often declared that wherever he went Jesse Walker had been ahead of him. In 1828 he was succeeded at the Indian mission by Isaac Scarritt, and he removed to an Indian village near the site of Plainfield. In 1832 he was appointed to Chicago. At Conference

the following year, by a majority vote, the preachers were recommended to wear straight-breasted coats, but Jesse Walker, as well as John Sinclair and Peter Cart-right, voted in the negative. James Walker and William Royal favored the recommendation. Jesse Walker died Oct. 4, 1835, and is buried at Plainfield.

In 1825 Mr. Long, James Galloway, George and Horace Sprague and Mr. Ransom came into LaSalle county. In the fall W. F. Walker came up the river to Ottawa in a keel boat.

In five years three tiers of counties had been added to the State in its progress northward, and in 1826

#### VERMILLION COUNTY

was organized and became the latest territorial name of this vicinity. It embraced all the country from Danville to Chicago. Ninian Edwards was elected governor and served four years; he was also our territorial governor nine years. It may be noticed, in passing, that in 1826 a motion was introduced into the legislature by Joseph Duncan, cashier of the unfortunate State Bank, to dispose of the Seminary Lands by public lottery, but it was lost in committee.

A motion was also introduced and considered in committee, to lay a tax on all bachelors over twenty-five years old.

#### TWO QUOTATIONS

from State papers of that year may not be uninteresting in a centennial history :

Gov. Coles in his valedictory message says : " On the Fourth of July last, Thomas Jefferson, the renowned author of the Declaration of Independence, and John

Adams, its ablest advocate, ceased to live, thus sanctifying by their deaths a day rendered glorious by the most important event of their lives. That these two fathers and ex-Presidents, one of whom drafted the Declaration of Independence, the other seconded the motion which led to its adoption, both members of the select committee which reported it, and constituting, at the time of their deaths, two of the only three surviving signers of that memorable instrument, should have died on the same day, and that day the fiftieth anniversary since its adoption, is such an extraordinary co-incidence, that it would seem as if heaven were desirous of increasing our reverence for our liberty, and for the memory of those who were instrumental in achieving it. This melancholy bereavement has put the entire nation in mourning, and it has been a subject of regret that the sparse population of Illinois has prevented its citizens from publicly manifesting their respect for the memories of these two great statesmen. But there is one painful circumstance connected with this event. Thomas Jefferson, after sixty-one years' service of his country, found himself involved to such an extent that nearly all his property, even Monticello, his favorite residence, where are now his remains, will have to be sold."

And Gov. Edwards, in his inaugural message, says, in relation to the State Bank, whose notes were then only worth two-thirds their face value: "Money is an essential element of power. Character is the means of obtaining money from others, when we have it not of our own. Character, therefore, is capital, and the loss of it is the most disastrous species of bankruptcy, since

it may find us unable to help ourselves, and destitute of the means of obtaining help from others. The punctual observance of its engagements and a fair and honest fulfillment of all its authorized expectations are as indispensable to the character of a state as to that of an individual."

In 1826 the quarter section on which Ottawa stands was taken up by Dr. David Walker, father of David Walker, Esq., and of George Walker, first sheriff of LaSalle county. There arrived, also, Col. J. D. Thomas and James Walker. The latter afterward removed to Plainfield. The same year

#### MARK BEAUBIEN

became a fur trader at Chicago, and soon after commenced those log cabin and Saganash House experiences which have made his name famous wherever western history is known. Mark has chosen Newark, within the borders of Kendall county, as the spot on which to spend his closing days, and there, with his cherished pipe and violin and numerous friends, he lives in retired peace—one of our most interesting mementoes.

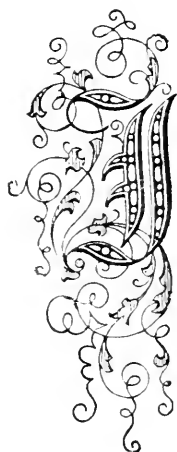
He was born in Detroit, April 25, 1800; came to Chicago with his family in a wagon, 1826, and joined his brother, John B. Beaubien, who had been a trader there since 1817, having purchased his residence of the American Fur Company. That year Mark planted potatoes and corn in the field along the river, embracing the court house square. In 1829 he opened a log hotel, on what is now the corner of Lake and Market streets, and the following year established a ferry at the fork of the river, paying a county license therefor. The rates were

sixpence for a foot passenger and a shilling for a team. In 1833 the Saganash House a two-story frame, with green blinds, supplanted the log house. Saganash was the Indian name of Billy Caldwell, a Pottawatomie chief, and the grateful man left Mr. Beaubien a government reservation of eighty acres at the mouth of the Calumet, which is now quite valuable. Mr. Beaubien lived in the vicinity of Naperville eight years, from 1844. In 1852 he became keeper of the Chicago light-house, removing in 1861 to Naperville, and soon back to Chicago again. He has also lived in Manteno and Kankakee. He has raised a family of twenty-three children, most of whom are living and doing well, though scattered in different localities.



## CHAPTER VI.

### HOLDERMAN'S GROVE.



N 1826, or perhaps the year following,

ROBERT BERESFORD,

wife and two sons, settled at the southern point of Holderman's grove, on one of the newly located sections of what was known as Seminary land, and thus became the first actual settler in Kendall county.

### THE SEMINARY LAND

was a donation of thirty-six sections from the United States to the State of Illinois, for the purpose of founding a State college. They could be located anywhere on the public lands, and Governor Edward Coles in 1825-6 caused twenty-six of the sections to be located by a Board of Commissioners, and reserved from general sale. In locating one section at Holderman's, the Board left civilization far behind, but their attention was probably directed there by the canal survey, and they acted on the best information they could obtain. But if they could have once feasted their eyes upon the

### GLORIOUS LANDSCAPES

south and west of the famous little grove they would have been in no doubt about the propriety of driving

their stakes there. It is situated on the broad, swelling water shed between the Fox and Illinois rivers, and is a fit beginning to a country that has as many magnificent views and delicious bits of landscape in proportion to its size as any county in the State. There are no high hills in Kendall county, yet from some points thirty miles can be seen in one direction, and townships unroll like a panorama before the eye. The range is not so extensive along the county line road from David Wheeler's around to Holderman's, but for beauty it is unsurpassed.

Probably in 1826 also

PIERCE HAWLEY

followed Mr. Beresford from Ottawa, and located about a mile from him on the north end of the grove, close to the survey, or Indian boundary line. These two cabins were for a year the only ones on the eighty miles between Chicago and Ottawa.

In 1827 or thereabouts, Moses Booth, one of the first pioneers of this country, came to Ottawa. That summer

REUBEN REED,

with a little family, moved from Ohio to Chicago. While there, October 1st, 1827, a son was born, who is now Levi Reed, of Pekin, Ill. If not the first white child born in Chicago, he certainly antedates several who have claimed to be the first.

Late in November Mr. Reed went the lonely road to Ottawa, and feeling better suited with that place than with Chicago, sent back a team for his family. The weather was cold, but bravely wrapping herself and little ones as warmly as possible, the mother started on the

journey. Her maiden name was Hannah Bailey ; she deserves to be remembered. They forded the O'Plain near Riverside well enough, but at Plainfield the driver had to cut the ice before he could ford the DuPage.

They remained over night at Beresford's, and in the morning, though it was steadily snowing, pursued the slow tenor of their way. But the snow came thicker, the driver lost the trail, and at night they found themselves at Beresford's again, having made a circle on the prairie.

It was then decided that James Beresford, one of the sons—afterwards killed at Indian creek—should pilot them through. But it was very cold, and he had no overcoat ; nor was there an overcoat in the settlement to borrow. Fortunately, however, there was material found to make one, and at it they went the next day. In the course of the day they lacked a needle, and Ansel Reed, the oldest boy, then nine years old, was sent around the grove to Mr. Hawley's to borrow one. And with the borrowed needle the coat was finished.

Half a century has passed since then, and Ansel Reed is getting to be an old man, but he remembers still the first journey he took in Kendall county. Having lodged the third night at Beresford's, they started again the following day and reached Ottawa in safety, where the father had secured quarters for them at David Walker's, by the spring. In a little while they moved out a mile and a half into a small cabin owned by Col. Sears, and afterwards went on a claim owned by Mr. Pembroke. Moses Booth was on Covill's creek, three miles southwest of the mouth of the Fox.

In 1828 Mr. Beresford sold to John Dougherty and moved back to Ottawa. The same year two new neighbors settled on the Seminary section adjoining Mr. Dougherty. One was Mr. Edmond Weed, and the other was

VEETAL VERMET,

an enterprising Indian trader, who in his journeys between Peoria and Detroit, used to stop at Dr. Walker's, and lost his heart to Miss Huldah, one of the daughters. It was the end of his trading. They were married in 1828, and going out on the prairie, settled down near that favored and favorite spot first commended by the canal surveyors, and then known as "Beresford's." Being also on the direct line from Chicago to Ottawa, it was presumably a fine point for a tavern, and might in time become a village and go ahead of Chicago. The feat did not appear difficult, for of the two the splendid little grove on the highland was by far the best site. Chicago was a butt for the ridicule of travelers, and was only a hamlet at most. In 1827 its tax amounted to three dollars, so it is said, and the Sheriff of Vermillion county paid it out of his own pocket rather than travel the one hundred and twenty miles intervening between its quaking swamps and the county seat. The four families now of Hawley, Dougherty, Weed, and Vermet constituted the settlement. There was besides a man by the name of

COUNTRYMAN,

who had married an Indian wife, and lived with the Indians in the grove across the slough, three-quarters of a mile from Dougherty's. He had a log cabin on the

edge of the slough, about eighty rods from the present residence of William Stephen, and a bark wigwam in the middle of the grove. His Indian name meant Sand Hill Crane. His squaw, a sensible, hard-working woman, after some years, left him, and died of small pox at Milwaukee. He was one of those characters found on every frontier, who, either indolent or unfortunate, take up with a wandering, barbarous life as an escape from the toils or restrictions of civilization.

A half-breed, Francois Bourbonnais, jr., or "Bull Bony," as the settlers called him, resided on the mission premises at Mission Point. Mr. Vermet and the other settlers at the grove, used to go there to grind their corn in a horse mill which was owned by the mission, and which was the only grist mill within reach in those days.

In October William Marquis and his little family came from Ohio and settled beyond Morris, the first settlers in Grundy county.

In 1829, by a treaty made at Prairie Du Chien, the Indians ceded to the government the territory north of the old boundary line, and thus Kendall county was open to settlers. But a large portion of the Indians were unwilling to sell. Black Hawk and Keokuk were rival chiefs, and the former declared that the latter signed away lands that he had no right to. A feeling of resentment had been growing for years. The whites were encroaching. The hunting grounds were being spoiled. Promises made at former treaties had been badly kept. The representations made at the canal treaty thirteen years before had not been realized. And now it appeared to the restive Indians, that the whites, having for years

been robbing them piece-meal, were at last resolved to take the whole. It was inevitable, certainly, but the Indian lacked both the wisdom to understand and the philosophy to accept the inevitable. However, the treaty was made, burdened, as usual, with special

#### RESERVATIONS

in favor of whoever should show a claim or had friends influential enough to make one. The Pottawatomie war chief, Waubonsie, obtained a reserve of a hunting ground of five miles square near Aurora. Two reserves were granted in Kendall county. One of a quarter section to an Indian called Mohahwa, who had rendered some important service or other, hence called the "Mohahwa Reserve," in the town of Oswego, north end of Aux Sable grove. There had been an Indian village on it, and a dancing ground which is intact to this day.

The other was three-quarters of a section on the east side of Aux Sable grove, town of Na-au-say, and was granted to Weskesha, the Indian wife of David Lawton. Both these reservations were located "at or near the head waters of the Aux Sable." Lawton died five years after. His brother in 1831 kept a log tavern on the O'Plain, near Riverside. A section at Mission Point was also reserved to Bourbonnais, who sold it to M. E. Bowen and John S. Armstrong.

In 1829 the chapel cabin, at Mission Point, was destroyed by fire, and was never rebuilt. The cause of the fire does not appear, but it was probably accidental.

And so ended an enterprise which, although it continued but about five years, was yet important enough

to be perpetuated in the name of the township afterward formed, and the results of which are undoubtedly recorded in heaven and will be as permanent as eternity.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### INDIANS, GROVES AND PRAIRIES.



BY 1830 glowing accounts of the fertile Illinois prairies began to spread more extensively through the older States, and a tide of emigration set in, most, however, settling farther south than Kendall county. A famous song of those days ran :

“ Move your family West  
If good health you would enjoy,  
And cross at Dixon’s ferry,  
In the State of Illinois.”

John Dixon was one of the twelve original founders of the American Bible Society, and in 1830 settled where Dixon now stands, on Rock river. His wife and some of his family were killed during the Indian troubles, and he was never himself afterward.

In the spring of the same year Abraham Trumbo, father of Mrs. John Armstrong, settled east of Ottawa, and was joined in the summer by Matthias Trumbo, father of Mrs. Joseph Jackson and Mrs. West Matlock.

Abraham Lincoln also came with his parents to Illinois that year.

August 4th, 1830, Chicago was laid out by authority of the canal commissioners, and lots were sold. The north side of the river was solid timber, and John Kinzie cleared a patch for a cow pasture. Madison street was the city limits. A large pond occupied part of Court House Square.

#### INDIANS

were daily visitors, for their numbers had not then been lessened by emigration. The Pottawatomies were a fine race of men physically, and as an average were more intelligent and peaceable than either the Sacs, who lived over the Wisconsin line, or the Winnebagos, who inhabited the country along the Rock river. Black Hawk was the Sac chief; Big Thunder was the Winnebago chief. His headquarters were on the Kishwaukee, at Belvidere.

#### WAUBONSIE

was the Pottawatomie chief, with headquarters at Aurora, and a smaller camping-ground and favorite residence at the mouth of Waubonsie creek, at Oswego. He has been well described as "a giant in size and a devil in nature." As strong as a grizzly bear, and as ignorant and barbarous as the dogs that followed his ponies, he was dreaded by his people and feared and avoided by the whites. Liquor, no doubt, made him worse, for he drank immoderate quantities of whisky whenever he could get it, but he was naturally harsh and vindictive. He beat and murdered his wives so habitually that perhaps it may be said that one of the poor unfortunates was



sooner or later left behind in the soil of every camping-ground. His bark wigwam, at Oswego, covered a quarter of an acre of ground, and in a hollowed stump outside his squaws ground his corn, with a sweep and pestle. He claimed to have eight hundred ponies, and some of them were superb stock.

An Indian encampment was a novel and yet a dirty sight. Lazy men, homely, working women, ponies, dogs and children. The dogs were half wolf, apparently as useless as the men, good for little but to bark, play with the children and follow the ponies. Wherever they encamped for a season, blue grass sprung up the season following, and those patches became both field and pasture for them. The squaws planted corn there, and the ponies pawing away the winter snow, nibbled there. Such places were always in the shelter of the

#### GROVES.

There was very little underbrush or second-growth timber in the groves, as there is to-day. The prairie fires kept it down. The old black oaks on the uplands were often useless to the settlers, so gnarled and tough were they from the constant fires of their younger days. As a consequence, groves were so open one could see through them, and see the Indians as they filed over the prairies beyond them. When the fires ceased, the groves began to spread, so that there is more timber in the country to-day than there was fifty years ago. The same cause has doubtless operated to produce our

#### PRAIRIES.

There are three theories about them, which we may call the soil theory, the rain theory, and the fire theory.

According to the first, prairie soil is not adapted to the growth of trees. But in answer to that, we find trees readily grow when planted. According to the second, lack of moisture is the cause, since it is claimed more rain falls along streams and marshes than on uplands. But trees when planted find moisture enough. According to the third theory, prairie fires were the cause, and this was the current theory among the early settlers. It is a curious fact that a fire which will destroy the last vestige of life in a tree, even burning the roots out of the ground, will let the grass roots escape unharmed, and the next crop will be more luxuriant than before. But for the streams and marshes which protected them, we should probably have had no groves, and but for the fires we should probably have had no prairies. So all things have been shaping for good, and are tokens of the Divine Hand, which first created and then prepared and preserved the country for the working race that occupy it.

In this county the new settlers were limited to five men.

#### PETER SPECIE

and Stephen Sweet left the swampy lake village of twelve houses, to prospect in the country, and settled on a claim in Specie grove.

They were unmarried, and kept house for themselves in their own little cabin, with nothing but reports to molest or make them afraid. It was known that there was a general dissatisfaction among the Indians, but the reports of intended hostilities were too distant and vague to be alarming to pioneers who had lived among the Indian people a large part of their lives.

In the spring of the year

BAILEY HOBSON

came to Vetal Vermet's in search of a home, and staying with him over night, passed on toward the Fox river, and made his claim in the timber below Newark, far away from any neighbor. He then returned to Ohio for his family, and with them and a friend by the name of L. Stewart, arrived at Vermet's again at midnight of September 12th. They stayed with Mr. Vermet until the middle of October, during which time they sowed some winter wheat and cut and put up a stack of hay on the edge of the Big Slough. Then removing to the claim they lived in a tent until the log cabin was ready, about November 1st, when, work being done, Mr. Hobson went out exploring again, and selected the site known as Hobson's mill on the DuPage river as a new claim.

The succeeding winter was a hard one for the pioneer family, but they survived it, and when the Indians commenced making sugar in the spring they moved first to Vermet's and then to Scott's, at Naperville, near their new home. Walter Selvey, a son-in-law of Mr. Dougherty, came that year, if not a year or two previous, and settled on a quarter section of the Seminary land.

There were then in 1830

NINE FAMILIES

in the county—Dougherty and Selvey on the south of Holderman's grove, Vermet on the knoll at the southwest corner, Weed next to him, and Hawley on the north, Countryman in Kellogg's grove, Hobson in the Newark timber, and Lawton, Sweet and Specie in the Aux Sable timber. But Lawton and Countryman were

away with the Indians to other hunting and trapping grounds during the winter.

Several new counties had been formed out of the broad acres of Vermillion, and the remainder was divided January 16th, 1831, by the organization of Cook, LaSalle and Putnam. Little Putnam with four townships, now one of the smallest in the State, was forty-two miles long. Cook was great; beginning ten miles south of Joliet it reached to the Wisconsin line, seventy-eight miles. It was named after Daniel P. Cook, our representative in Congress, who had rendered the Chicago villagers grateful to him for his instrumentality in securing the alternate section grant for the canal.

#### LASALLE

was forty-eight miles square, the northern boundary being the town line between the upper and middle row of townships in Kendall county, passing close to Yorkville. Thus the north part of our county was left out as unorganized, but that and all the remaining territory north of LaSalle county to the State line was for the present attached to that county. Thus it included the present counties of LaSalle, Grundy, Kendall, DeKalb, Kane, McHenry and Boone, and a part of Marshall, Lee, Livingston, Ogle and Winnebago. The county seat was at Ottawa, eighty miles over prairies and swamps from Stephen Mack's trading post, at the mouth of the Pecos. But scattering traders did not care to vote, and usually dispensed their own justice.

The first election was held at Ottawa, March 7th. George E. Walker was elected Sheriff; Moses Booth,

Coroner ; and John Green, James B. Campbell and Abraham Trumbo, County Commissioners. At the first meeting of the commissioners, March 21st, David Walker was appointed Clerk, and the county was divided into three election precincts. Kendall county was in the third, embracing also Grundy, Kane and McHenry. The

#### SPRING ELECTION

was held at the house of Vetal Vermet, on the historical knoll by the prairie grove. John Dougherty, Edmund Weed and William Schermerhorn were the judges. Whether or not any came from Woodstock or Marengo or Harvard Junction to vote, is not recorded, but probably not. The Kendall county settlers, however, had an official opportunity of meeting together and talking over their prospects which were undoubtedly improved. Several new comers were there, too, on that second day of April, who had not been in the precinct long enough to vote, but were interested in the matter of prospects. The convenience of the groves, the richness of the soil, the advantages for stock raising, the probable trouble with the Indians, the locality of desirable claims, memories of far away friends, and incidents of frontier life, were all discussed, and then on foot or horse-back, or with the ox team, they separated to their lonely cabins.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### OUR EARLIER PIONEERS.



AMONG those who came out prospecting in the spring of 1831 were

EARL ADAMS AND EBENEZER MORGAN, from New York. They descended the Ohio to the Mississippi, and then up to St. Louis.

where buying ponies, they followed the banks of the Illinois river to Ottawa, and up the Fox to Yorkville. Reining up their horses on the present Court House Hill, they gazed on the lovely stream below them, the wide, beautiful prairies beyond them, and the timber behind them. The green was dotted with flowers, the birds sang in the branches, and a group of deer stood gazing at the strangers from the edge of a hazel thicket some distance away. "Here," thought Mr. Adams, "is my home," and dismounting he drove his stake in the soil and took possession. Following up the river about two miles farther, they came to a creek, where Mr. Morgan halted and made his own claim. This done, they passed up to Chicago, sold their ponies, and returned home by way of the lakes.

But before that, indeed as early in the season as it was possible to travel,

GEORGE AND CLARK HOLLENBACK,

from Magnolia, Putnam county, and their friends Wil-

liam Harris and Ezra Ackley, were on the ground. They were from West Virginia, and had approached the frontier by short stages; first to Ohio, then to the Wabash, and lastly to Magnolia. The men came first on a prospecting tour, in the latter part of March. Traveling on foot, they crossed the Fox river at Ottawa, passed over the high prairies of the town of Mission to Vermet's, and from there struck out for the Big Woods, above where Aurora now stands. At Specie grove they were informed that the Big Woods country was very wet, so they did not go as far as they intended, but encamped at a place near Oswego.

In the morning, while the others prepared breakfast, Mr. Hollenback strolled off on a tour of observation, and in a few minutes found and drove a stake on his claim. But it had been decided that they should settle together, and when the others objected that there was not enough timber there for all of them, he relinquished his claim. Where now? Mr. Hollenback remarked that he had noticed a large grove on their left as they came up, which, from its lying low, seemed to promise desirable shelter as well as timber; so it was agreed that they should return to that. It was Hollenback's grove, near Millbrook. They entered it on the east side, and it was at once settled that the ridge between the two creeks should be the dividing line, Ackley and Harris taking the north, and Hollenback the south. And that ridge is a dividing line still.

Then they brought up their families: Clark Hollenback, wife, daughter and three sons—young men; George Hollenback, wife, daughter and three sons, who were

boys ; William Harris, wife, three daughters and four sons ; Ezra Ackley, wife and two daughters ; Patrick Cunningham and wife ; and William Brooks,—a little colony of twenty-nine souls. Clark Hollenback settled in the Newark timber, living in Hobson's old cabin until he could build his own, on the hill below Mr. Needham's. Cunningham put his stake on the opposite side of the timber, where John Boyne now lives.

In a few days Hobson happened along, and was not particularly pleased at finding his old house inhabited ; but Mr. Hollenback satisfied him, and they parted good friends. But it was the common law of squatter days that when a man forsook his claim, it was the rightful property of whoever should next claim it.

The others settled on their respective claims and at once erected three shanties, viz : enclosures of logs, covered with bark and split timber, to shelter their families while the houses were building. Mr. Hollenback's was on Hollenback's creek, near the present residence of W. A. Hollenback. Mr. Harris' was near the present site of a tenant house owned by Thos. Atherton, north of Ackley's creek, and Mr. Ackley's was near the ridge, midway between.

Arrived on the ground April 18, they immediately began to make clearings to plant corn, for they had rather plant among the stumps than risk the prairie sod. But Clark Hollenback broke, during the summer, fifty-five acres and fenced it in. It is now Albert Needham's farm.

GEORGE B. HOLLLENBACK,

the oldest son of Clark, started a pioneer blacksmith



shop, which he afterward sold to his father and Mr. Holderman. When the summer's work was done, he built a log store in the edge of the grove, and going to Peoria on horseback, he took the boat to St. Louis and purchased a stock of Indian goods to the amount of two hundred dollars. They were brought up the Illinois river, and thence overland. This was the beginning of a frontier store which became widely known, not only among the surrounding settlers, but even in the States. It was the beginning of the business of Newark, or Georgetown, as, for many years, it was called—after the founder. His wife was Mrs. Reynolds, whose daughter is Mrs. A. D. Newton, of Yorkville. It is perhaps needless to say that he sold but little of his goods for cash, but traded them to the Indians for muskrat skins.

Early in the spring, about the time Geo. Hollenback and party came up prospecting,

DANIEL KELLOGG

was on the move. Leaving Ottawa, where he had been chosen the first Justice of the Peace in LaSalle county, he came to Holderman's, and crossing the narrow slough, bought out Countryman, at what has ever since been known as Kellogg's grove. And the Indian family, packing their little property on ponies, bade farewell to their old wigwam, and filed out among the trees and over the prairie in search of another resting place.

A few weeks after,

MOSES BOOTH,

on foot, with an ax and gun, crossed that slough, and weary with his journey, lodged with his friend and old neighbor, Mr. Kellogg. In the morning he set off pros-

pecting, and after exploring all day through the towns of Big Grove and Fox, found himself at dusk at the infant settlement in Hollenback's grove. Mr. Hollenback's family had arrived that day, and had just established themselves in their new shanty. It afforded but little room, but what frontiersman was ever known to turn away the stranger? Mr. Booth was entertained, and in the morning, when no pay would be taken, he volunteered to cut down a tree, and did so—thus giving the little settlement their first lift. Then retracing his steps of the previous day, he choose for the site of his cabin the splendid knoll on the north-east corner of Apakesha grove, now occupied by the fine residence of Lott Scofield. Looking out from among the tall white oaks that formed the border of the grove, his eye could take in the wide sweep of level prairie to Plattville, and around almost to Minooka. It would have been glorious to a poetic temperament, but Mr. Booth was a practical man, and proceeded at once to cut "a set of house logs." This done, he brought his family, which consisted of his wife and

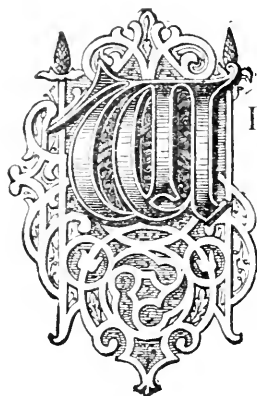
ANSEL REED,

the boy who, four years before, went through the snow from Beresford's to Hawley's, in search of a needle. He was a slim lad, not yet thirteen years of age, and had been bound to Mr. Booth about two years. The country had changed somewhat since his previous trip. Instead of two lonely families, out of sight of each other—the only inhabitants in eighty miles—there were five houses, and other little settlements near; traders and travelers passing every few days, and Indians every

day. Ansel Reed now owns a fine farm near Plattville, and has a sister—Mrs. Emeline March—at Bristol Station. She was five years old at the time of the journey through Kendall. Mr. Booth remained at Kellogg's a few weeks, and rented of him five acres of land, to plant corn and pumpkins. But dissatisfied with his claim, for some reason—perhaps remembering the north-east wind—he made another in the adjoining Big grove, where a mile of heavy timber would be between him and the north wind in any shape. There, about twenty rods in the grove, on the south side, he built his house. It was sixteen feet square, and Mr. Kellogg, his son Ezra, and his hired man—William Teal—helped raise it, Ansel Reed looking on. It still stands, as a part of the residence of J. W. Mason, Esq., and was not only the first house in Big Grove, but is, without doubt, the oldest existing building in Kendall county, and as such we may hope it will be long preserved and cherished as a memento of the days that are past, and that will come again no more.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE SHADOW OF WAR.



WHILE Booth was building his house, the Ament brothers arrived from Bureau county, where they had been living several years. They were originally from Livingston county, N. Y., in 1824. The eldest,

EDWARD G. AMENT,

worked a few weeks at Peoria for Joseph Ogee, an Indian interpreter. Then came along John Kinzie and Medore Beaubien—the latter a young man, son of John B. Beaubien—with a Mackinaw boat and a two ton cargo of Indian goods for the fall trade. They were on their way up from St. Louis. Mr. Ament hired to Mr. Kinzie for ten dollars a month, and went with him. They made but slow progress working the heavy boat up the stream. When it would get aground, Kinzie and Beaubien would leap into the cold water, and one each end of an oar would push it off again. But at Marseilles they found it impossible to navigate further, and Mr. Kinzie, leaving the two young men in charge of the goods, went to Chicago after ox teams and wagons. He was silver-

smith to the Indians, making silver ornaments, brooches, bracelets, &c., which the wealthy Indians freely indulged in, and Mr. Ament's work was to do chores, cut wood, make hay, tend stock, &c. There were but seven families in the place. In 1825 he hired to the Claibornes, four miles up the north branch. There were two brothers. Archibald spent most of his time trading with the the Indians, while Henley helped work the farm. That year Edward helped a man by the name of Vermet raise the first log cabin on the site of Evanston. The logs, instead of being raised up on forked sticks as usual, were pushed up on skids—a much easier process. In 1826 he went to the Galena lead mines, where his brothers were getting twenty-five dollars a month. He spent two years there working leads for himself, and then removed to Red Oak Grove, Bureau county, where he and his brothers were the only settlers between Galena and Peoria—fifty miles on one side and one hundred on the other. Early in the spring of 1831 he came up this way, prospecting, and stopping at Dougherty's, met Peter Specie, his old Chicago friend. Specie had a little farm, formerly, about where Bridgeport now is, two or three miles out on the south branch, and the good man was in such constant difficulty with his neighbors that he sorely tried the patience of Mr. Kinzie, then Justice of the Peace. Mr. Ament, however, had had no trouble, for he had had no deal, and Peter was glad to see him, escorted him to the cabin which he and Colonel Sweet called home, and there Edward made his claim, and returned for his brothers. Four came with him—Hiram, Calvin, Anson and Alfred—all unmarried, and the young-

est, Alfred, not more than ten years old. The eldest brother, Justus, was married, and remained behind. They arrived about May 10th, and set to work at once to improve their claim. They were entitled to the distinction of being the youngest squatters in Kendall county.

About the same time

GEORGE HAVENHILL,

wife and two sons—Fielding and Oliver—and his son-in-law, Anthony Litsey, entered the county. Mr. Havenhill was born in Virginia, in 1778, and emigrated to Tazewell county, in Illinois, in 1830. His brother, William was the first white child born in Kentucky. Mr. Litsey had a family of four little children, so that the party consisted of ten persons. Part of Mr. Havenhill's family was for the present left behind. They found temporary shelter at Mr. Dougherty's and Mr. Kellogg's, and, renting a few acres of land, planted it to corn. Mr. Litsey placed his stake on the site abandoned by Mr. Booth, and using the logs already cut, erected his cabin nearly on the site of Mr. Scofield's present residence.

Soon after they arrived, Countryman, who had moved to Pawpaw Grove, came over to get some one to break up a corn patch for him, and Fielding Havenhill was commissioned by his father to do the work. With two yoke of oxen, a plow and wagon, he undertook the journey, crossing the river by the ford at William Smith's and ate and lodged with the Indians while he remained. The squaws followed the plow in a troop, planting the corn and treading it in with their feet. It was a novel experience for the young man, but he acquitted himself well.

He brought back seed enough for their own field in Kendall. The summer was spent by the settlers in making clearings, building cabins, and making ready for winter. Geo. Hollenback was gone six weeks after one grist. He waited for the wheat to ripen, cut it with a cradle, ground it in a horse mill, bolted it by hand, and reached home with it just as the last loaf was being divided.

On the last day of October, 1831,

ABRAHAM HOLDERMAN

arrived with his family at Dougherty's and Kellogg's, in search of a new home. He came from Cass county, Ohio, having sold his property there, and was the wealthiest settler that had yet entered Kendall county. Ansel Reed says : " November first was a cold, frosty morning. I was up before sunrise and drove Mr. Booth's oxen and wooden-wheeled wagon over to Kellogg's after a load of pumpkins and there I found the new-comers."

Mr. Holderman had eleven children, as follows :

Harriet, now Mrs. Peter Miller of Sheridan, Illinois ; Ruianne, now Mrs. Newton Reynolds, New Lenox, Ill. ; Matilda, now Mrs. Samuel Hoag, Nettle Creek, Ill. ; Caroline, now Mrs. Isaac Hoag, Morris, Ill. ; Jane married and removed to Iowa, where she died ; Henry is in Bates county, Missouri ; Burton, ditto ; Abraham is two miles east of Seneca, Ill. ; Samuel, at Morris, Ill. : Jacob is dead ; Dyson is on the old homestead, at Holderman's grove.

Mrs. Reynolds was noted as a fearless rider, and rode all the way from Ohio on horseback. Mrs. Miller was married, and she and her husband did not come until the next spring. Mr. Holderman's first act was to buy

out Walter Selvey, who owned one hundred and sixty acres, of which one-half lay in the grove. The sale was made before Daniel Kellogg, Justice of the Peace, and the deed was recorded Nov. 14, 1831. It is the earliest sale on record in the county.

Two days after, he bought out John Dougherty and Pierce Hawley—eighty acres each. The latter sale was made before Stephen J. Scott, a Naperville Justice, who happened to be present. Willard and Hadassah Scott were witnesses. The other was made before Mr. Kellogg, with Bailey Hobson as witness. Edmund Weed, with his one hundred and twenty-eight acres, held out for a month, and then sold. The affidavits were made at Mr. Kellogg's, with Edward A. Rogers as witness. Deed recorded December 20th. Mr. Vermet did not sell until the following year. Mr. Holderman now owned the largest part of the Seminary section—the only land in Kendall county which was in the market, and to which a title could be given. Mr. Dougherty and Mr. Selvey went over to the Aux Sable grove and took up claims near the Lawton reservation, where they remained several years, but finally emigrated to Oregon.

Walter Selvey was undoubtedly the first settler in Na-au-say, his claim covering the farm now owned by David Goudie. Mr. Dougherty went into the timber nearly a mile north of Selvey's, where was a fine spring of water, and cleared up a little field with as much labor and patience as if prairie flowers did not bloom all around him. Mr. Selvey returned a few years ago to Aurora, and died there in 1876.

Mr. Weed after a while went to California.



December 1, in George Hollenback's cabin, Geo. M. Hollenback was born, the first white child born in Kendall county, and to-day is one of our most valued citizens.

#### THE WINTER

set in early, and was known as "the winter of the deep snow." The Indian ponies were unable to find their usual feed, and some of them died. It was a lonely time for the settlers, though none of them suffered for want of provisions, of which corn was the chief. It was ground by beating it in a pestle made out of a block cut from a tree. An iron wedge answered for a mortar to pound it with. The mail facilities were far between. The nearest office was at Ottawa. The next nearest was at Chicago, where a half-breed was the mail carrier. He made trips twice a week from Niles, Michigan, and easily carried the entire mail in one pouch, pony-back. So closed the year 1831. It was signalized by new cabins, and clearings, but the next was to be signalized by the

#### TERROR OF WAR.

Not all the Indians were involved; it is Black Hawk and his turbulent Sacs who must bear the blame. And yet there were, doubtless, those who were more blameworthy still, viz: Indian agents, who, to secure treaties, often made utterly false representations and promises that were never kept—and then cheated in the payment of the annuities, so as to secure a share for themselves. There was a current conviction with some classes that among white men Indians had no established rights. As a gigantic instance of this see the

Cherokee lottery, which was taking place the very year now under consideration—1831.

The Cherokee nation owned one million acres of land in Georgia. There were gold mines on some parts of it. The Georgians wanted it. The Cherokees declined to sell. The State declared the land seized and ordered it disposed of by lottery. The gold lands were divided into 35,000 lots, of forty acres each, and the remainder into 18,000 farms of one hundred and fifty acres each. Any freeholder was to send in his name and have a chance of securing, without any adequate money or price, a share of the coveted spoils. Eighty-five thousand men wanted farms, and sent in their names. The gold fields were more attractive, and were competed for by one hundred and thirty-three thousand persons. There were about four blanks to a prize. The drawing was made at Milledgeville. There were two missionaries of the American Board, Messrs. Worcester and Butler, with the Indians. They were their pastors and teachers, and feeling the utter injustice of the entire proceeding, gave their counsels against it. Refusing to remove from their fields of labor, they were forcibly taken, and spent sixteen months in the penitentiary. Again and again they were offered their freedom if they would cease teaching among the Cherokees; but they would not yield. The U. S. Supreme Court decided against the State courts, but the decision was not regarded. At last they were released, and went back to their work.

Black Hawk's warriors had no such provocation, but were simply irritated by a long accumulation of causes. It was a war of revenge, in which they expected not to

conquer, but to kill. And like a sudden thunder burst it swept down upon the lonely clearings of Northern Illinois.

---

## CHAPTER X.



### THE FIRST BLOODSHED.

ONE OF the most prominent names connected with the struggle of 1832, is that of

SHABBONA,

the peace chief of the Pottawatomies. He belonged originally to the Ottawas, of Canada, and was born near Montreal, about 1775. While yet a young man, in company with a number of his tribe he joined the Pottawatomies, who were also from Canada and had emigrated to the Northwest in an early day. He subsequently removed to Northern Illinois, where detachments of his tribe had for many years had their hunting grounds. In 1832 Shabbona came into prominence as the firm opposer of the fiery chief of the Sacs and Foxes. They were both old men—one near sixty and the other near seventy years of age—and had been associates under the mighty Tecumseh. Black Hawk's town, at Rock Island, had been burned and he and his tribe driven over the river into Iowa; and

the treaty stipulations under which it was done, he claimed had been obtained fraudulently. He burned for revenge. The Winnebagoes, occupying the country west of Rock river, spoke a dialect of the Sac language and were, therefore, foreigners to the Pottawatomies. But they were neighbors, with common interests, and upon these two tribes the aged Black Hawk depended for help in the contemplated war. He sent messengers to them to represent his cause, and finally

#### A GRAND COUNCIL

of the Pottawatomies to consider the matter, was held on the O'Plaine river, a few miles west of Chicago. Geo. F. Walker, Sheriff of LaSalle county, was present by invitation. The result of a long conference was that the tribe resolved not to take part in the war, and at the close, Mr. Walker and the renowned Billy Caldwell gathered a band of one hundred braves for the defence of the settlements, and put them under the charge of Waubonsie. During the war they marched as far as Dixon, but soon evaporated, without accomplishing much. As soon as the decision was reached, Shabbona made a visit to his old companion-in-arms at the Des Moines river. He represented to him how numerous and strong the Americans were, and besought him not to open a war which could but end in his destruction.

It was surely

#### A SCENE

worthy of preservation—those old chiefs, life-long friends as they had been, now drifting apart on the old and hard question of devotion to the white man. One, determined and bitter—the other, anxious and pleading ; one, burn-

ing under a sense of insult and injury—the other, conscious of friendship and favor. O, the hard lines of some lives! It is the rule that every man is the architect of his own fortune; yet, is there not something to be said about the election of circumstances? We often go a way we know not. Fate is the child of sin, but is none the less sad. How good it is that in the great gulf stream of the gospel all counter life-currents may be swallowed up, and forever! And it is, whosoever will! Shabbona's arguments were in vain. The die was cast. The dark-visaged Sac chief and his eager warriors had set out for Illinois and ruin—and that so speedily that there was no time to be lost. Meantime the Kendall county settlers were busy about their

#### SPRING WORK.

Being once assured that their own Pottawatomies were peaceful, they dismissed all serious thoughts of danger from their minds, and went on plowing and sowing and laying many plans for the future. The plans were not all of work, either, for Cupid visited those virgin groves. On May 1st, Edward G. Ament was married to Miss Emily Ann, daughter of Wm. Harris. Rev. Isaac Scarritt performed the ceremony. It was the first marriage within the present limits of Kendall county, and they took their wedding trip two weeks afterward, when they fled from the Indians.

#### EARLY IN MAY

the aged Black Hawk and his turbulent braves crossed the Mississippi at Rock Island, then Fort Armstrong, and passed up the north side of Rock river. Gen. Atkinson, in command at the Fort, followed them as soon

as possible, passing up on the south side, and so the long threatened war was fairly begun. At Dixon's a force of volunteers had assembled, under Major Stillman, which probably deterred the Indians from showing themselves at the ferry there; for, making the circuit of the great bend, they crossed at Byron, thirty miles above. Major Stillman's company marched up on the other side of the river, and on the edge of a grove at

STILLMAN'S RUN,

near Byron, they discerned some mounted Indians. At once a part of the volunteers—without any military order—dashed away in pursuit, but soon found themselves attacked by a larger force than they anticipated, and began to retreat. A panic seized the others, and it was at once apparent that nothing more could be done that day but for each man to save himself. They struck out for Dixon's, and from midnight until morning continued to arrive in parties of three and four on horseback and on foot. The serious part of it appeared the next morning at roll call, when forty-two did not answer their names, though all but twelve afterward turned up. The ludicrous side was illustrated by the speech, after roll call, of a volunteer who had formerly been a Kentucky militia captain. Mounting a stump, he congratulated his brethren in arms on their escape from a savage foe, expressed sorrow for those who had fallen, and concluded: "Sirs, Bonaparte or Wellington never commanded better disciplined forces. But the most imposing scene of all was their outflanking us; they outflanked us in the majesty of their greatness, and their muskets glistened in the moonbeams!"

In the absence of supplies, Dixon's oxen were killed and eaten without bread or salt.

Gen. Atkinson arrived that day, and at once proceeded to the scene of action, and buried the twelve dead. They were shockingly mutilated and dismembered, and were reverently gathered and interred in a common grave. Thus the soil of Ogle county drank the first blood of the war. Afterwards, at the battle of the Wisconsin, the war cry of the whites was, "No Stillman's Run here!" and the issue proved it.

Passing rapidly through the territory of the Winnebagoes, who were more than half friendly to his cause, his bands scouring the country in various directions, Black Hawk, on the evening of the 14th, or early in the morning of the 15th, reached

#### FOX RIVER,

at Post's Mill. He was met by the Pottawatomie chiefs and their braves on that remarkable hill, or natural fortress, sometimes called Black Hawk's Mound. It is a spur of limestone sixty or eighty feet high, isolated from the main ridge by a wide ravine, and washed on the remaining sides by Little Rock creek. The top is covered with trees, and is broad enough for a tribe to encamp at once. It has probably been used from ancient times as an Indian fortress and council ground, as many old relics have been found there. At this council, so tradition tells us, Black Hawk made the leading speech, and used all his eloquence to persuade the others to rescind their action at the O'Plain council, raise the tomahawk, and help to drive the white man from their

lands. On the other hand Shabbona, with less eloquence but more reason, again presented the argument for refraining from war. It was in vain. Not only were the Sacs unconvinced, but many of the Pottawatomies were in sympathy with them. Upon Shabbona now depended the safety of the little settlements in Kendall county, with their seventy souls. Messengers had been dispatched from Dixon's to alarm them, but were intercepted and probably put to death by one of Black Hawk's bands, and the peaceful Pottawatomie chief alone remained.

It seems strongly probable that the Indians who made the trouble in this county were Pottawatomies, neighbors of the settlers, with perhaps a few Sacs for leading spirits. It is certain that many Pottawatomies left their tribe and joined the various marauding bands under Black Hawk, and others, doubtless, who did not go away, were as eager for plunder at home. They had decided, as a tribe, not to engage in the war, and this gave a false idea of security to the settlers and came near costing them their lives.

When Shabbona found that he could not control the council, and that even his own people were breaking away from him, he at once acted. It was the middle of the afternoon, and a short space of sunlight was all that was left, for he felt that with the darkness

#### THE FATAL BLOW

would fall. He had a nephew, a fine young fellow by the name of Pyps—called Peppers for short by the settlers—and who was well known to all acquainted with Shabbona's camp. This young man Shabbona at once



despatched, telling him to go by way of George Hollenback's. For some reason, however, he did not go there, but gave the alarm first at George B. Hollenback's, and passed on to Holderman's. Shabbona himself waited until the assembly broke up, and then stole away and rode at express speed to spread the alarm further south.

---

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE FLIGHT!



JUST AS young Peppers rode up to Geo. B. Hollenback's, his wife was setting supper, and he had washed and was wiping on the towel, when the Indian said, without dismounting: "The Sacs are coming!" Mr. H. made some light reply; but the other added: "My friend, I am in earnest; go at once if you will save your lives." His wife and step-daughter took the alarm at once, and dropping their work, hurried over to Clark Hollenback's with the warning. Clark himself had gone to Ottawa to get a plow sharpened and do some other business: and here, too, the women were frightened, and to keep close to the truth, the boys were slightly nervous, as well. Thomas, mounting an unbroken colt, started to alarm his uncle George, and one of the others ran over to Cunningham's. The women, with what articles they

could carry, were mounted on the horses, the men on foot, and so they left for the fort at Ottawa. The prairie grass was green, and wild flowers were growing where Newark now stands, but the fugitives had no heart or time to admire beauty, save the beauty of seeing, as they now and then looked behind, that they were getting farther away and no Indians in sight.

Reaching the point of the Mission timber by dark, they turned the horses out to graze, and hid themselves in the thicket. But it soon commenced to rain, and they decided to move on, most of them this time on foot, as they were unable to catch but one of the horses. The journey was a slow and tedious one, and they reached Ottawa the next evening.

Meanwhile, Thomas, on his

#### FRIGHTENED COLT,

made double-quick time over the Pavilion road between Newark and William Hollenback's. His uncle, when he arrived, was tying the horses out to grass, after their day's work; but on hearing the alarm immediately brought them up again, and left the boys to harness them while he hurried over to arouse the other families. Mr. Harris' team had strayed away, and himself and the two older boys were absent searching for them. To add to their dismay, Mrs. Harris' father—old Mr. Coombs—was so sick with inflammatory rheumatism as to be unable to be moved. There appeared no alternative but to leave him if they would save their lives, and to this he urged them. "Leave me to my fate," he said, "and save yourselves; I am an old man and can live but a little while at best." Taking what articles

they could, with tearful farewells, they left him and hurried away on foot. Mr. Ackley had no wagon, and he mounted his wife and one child on one horse, while he and the remaining child rode the other. By the time they reached Mr. Hollenback's the sun had set and it was growing dark ; but the boys had the team and wagon all ready, so that they started at once, taking an easterly direction over the prairie towards Plainfield. Before sunset the Indians were on the move, eager for

#### SCALPS AND SPOIL.

They struck Harris' cabin first, and Mr. Coombs gave himself up for dead ; but having satisfied themselves that he was sick, they did not molest him. Passing on to the two other cabins, they found no one at home ; but the supper tables were spread, and they helped themselves to what they pleased. " Shabbona did this," they said one to another in their Indian guttural, and they laid up a score against him.

They had been but a few minutes at Hollenback's when—the wagon having mired in a slough about a mile out—Mr. Hollenback returned to get a chain that lay on a shaving horse in his yard. As he approached the fence, through the brush, he saw a light through the cracks, between the basswood puncheons of which the door was made. Indians do not usually make lights while on their raids, but these were undoubtedly on a savage spree, and believing their victims had received warning and fled, were off their guard. In a moment the door opened, and one came out bearing a torch ; at that instant the dry twigs snapped under Mr. Hollenback's feet as he ran away, pursued by two Indians.

His line of flight was parallel with the present Pavilion road for about a mile, when his strength gave out, and he fell—rolling into a ditch at the foot of the hill south of Dr. Cook's. Fortunately, his pursuers ran past him, and soon gave up the chase. The moon was nearly at the full, but every few minutes it would cloud over and be dark, and Mr. Hollenback being thus unable to keep the wagon track even after he found it, became lost, and rambled about all night. Mr. Harris and his two sons, while after the horses, became lost, but in the morning, strangely enough, came on their family encamped on the prairie. They had passed the slough by unloading the wagon. Although not at that time professing Christians, they always regarded that meeting as a special interposition of

#### GOD'S PROVIDENCE ;

for had they returned to the house, or taken any other route than the one they did they probably would never have met again.

In the morning the company separated, Mr. and Mrs. Ackley turning off to arouse the Aments. Coming to the door Mrs. Ackley said to them who were up : “ Call Edward ; the Sacs and Foxes are upon us, and he must leave just as quick as he can,” and while she continued talking Edward was called, and preparation for flight was begun. In a few minutes they were on the road, Mr. Morton, a man who lived with Ament, being with them. With the other party was Peter Bolinger, a single man who worked for Hollenback. Crossing the wide prairie they came soon after sunrise to the claims of Selvey and Dougherty, where two new-comers, Keeler

Clark and his brother William, were breaking sod. The latter was afterwards well known as a Mormon preacher. They put part of their breaking team on the wagon in place of Mr. Hollenback's jaded horses ; thus strengthened, the party continued their journey with less fear of attack. At this point, too, they were joined by Mr. Hollenback, who was received as one from the dead.

At Clark Hollenback's the Indians found more to hold them, for there were groceries and tobacco and whisky in the store, and they spent the remainder of the night there in wild carousal. It was a fortunate spree for the

#### HOLDERMAN GROVE SETTLERS.

They had been warned the night before, but the war had been so long talked of they did not believe there was any immediate danger. The possessions that must be left behind doubtless caused some of the hesitation, for Mr. Holderman had but just returned from Ohio with a load of provisions. Two other families had moved in, Mr. Cummins and Wyatt Cook, making again the original number at the grove.

Mr. Kellogg was away and was not expected home for a day or two, but he would not have hastened matters if he had been present. Mr. Vermet, however, sent his hired man over to warn Mr. Booth and Mr. Litsey, but, perhaps through fear, he did not do his errand.

Before breakfast, in the morning of the memorable and beautiful sixteenth of May, Mr. Holderman took a piece of bread and butter in his hand, mounted his horse, and, in company with Ezra Kellogg and Mr. Cummins, rode over to Newark to see if Clark Hollenback credited the report. Mr. Cummins wore an overcoat and carried

a rifle; the others were unarmed. Going first to Pat Cunningham's, they found no one at home; then passing up towards Hollenback's, their suspicions were aroused. They did not like the appearance of things and stopped. Between them and the house a new sod fence had been made, and an Indian now appeared on the fence and beckoned with his hand to them to come on. It was enough. Instead of coming on, they turned their horses and fled, and were instantly shot at and pursued by a large party of Indians, who were secreted in the fence ditch. They had been drinking and were all excited, otherwise it would seem impossible that the men could have escaped with their lives. As it was, the only bullet that took effect cut the neck of Mr. Cummins' horse, below the mane. The little valley south of Earl Adams' homestead used to be a sunny spot. The hill each side was a great den for wolves and badgers. There the Indian ponies had strayed, seeking the green grass, and the Indians were consequently obliged to follow the white men on foot, which they did with all their speed, and with furious yells. But on the Adams hill, Holderman swung his hat and shouted to imaginary reinforcements, and the device was successful. The Indians stopped, and after a short parley retreated. When they reached Kellogg's, Mr. Holderman shouted over the slough to his family, "Gear up, gear up!" and leaving their breakfast untasted, they hastened to obey the warning call.

They did not know but the Indians, catching their ponies, would be upon them within a few minutes, so they made ready with the utmost speed, and were soon far on the road to Ottawa. The Indians, however, did

not leave Hollenback's until the following night, detained either by love of their good fare or by the hope that other settlers might visit them. The last, undoubtedly, was the stronger motive, as the store was tolerably well known through the surrounding settlements, and was frequently visited. It is illustrative of Indian nature that from first to last these robbers skulked in thickets and groves in the daytime, and did their traveling mostly in the night.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### ANSEL REED'S STORY.



LEVEN families were now on their way out of the county, and but three more remained. Mr. Booth had as yet received no warning, and how it came may be best told in Ansel Reed's own words :

It was a pleasant morning, and soon after daylight I was up and went down a little piece from the house, to rive shingle bolts. While at work I heard three reports of guns, close together, from the direction of Newark, and soon after saw three men horseback galloping over a rise of ground toward Holderman's. I supposed then that those three men had fired the guns, and thought little more of it. There had been a talk of war for years, but we did not know as it would ever come. There was

a pond a little out from the edge of the grove—a quarter of a mile from the house. Mr. Booth wished to plant a patch of potatoes by it, and after breakfast I went out to drive up the oxen to do the plowing. While looking for the cattle, Booth came out too, and crossed the fresh horse tracks. They were made by large horses that were shod, and so he knew they were not Indians. Yet, in thinking about it, I remembered that the Indians had appeared unusually busy that spring. Their trail ran along by the grove, about on the line of the Newark and Lisbon road. There were three or four trails side by side. In some places, where the rain had washed them out, they were three feet deep. Indians passed along these every day, sometimes riding at the top of their speed. Booth's oxen were a fine, large, spotted pair; well known because of their strength and color, and the pride he took in them. He plowed the ground, while I spent the forenoon chopping for sod corn with a wooden ax. There were seventeen acres in the field; the pond was in the same enclosure. We worked on so all the forenoon, not knowing we were left nearly alone in Kendall county, and that the savages were so near us. They had set Clark Hollenback's cabin on fire, and I saw the smoke all the afternoon. Mr. Booth saw it, too, but thought it was burning brush. If the Indians had come then, they certainly would have killed us all, but they probably supposed we had fled. In going to work in the afternoon I met two Frenchmen, half-breeds, riding each a mare with a colt following. They said they lived in Kankakee and were going north for seed corn, and asked if I could not get them some din-



ner. I directed them to the house, but they would not go unless I went too. I knew if I went back without permission, Mr. Booth would not like it, so I declined. They talked a little while longer and passed on toward Newark. The trail did not run through the present site of Newark, but left it a little to the right, and about there it was crossed by the Chicago trail. Mr. Booth came out and had made two or three turns in furrowing out the potato land, when the Frenchmen returned in a great fright and told Mr. Booth what they had seen. He sent them on to alarm Anthony Litsey, and beckoned to me to hurry, saying, as I came near, "I don't know but we shall all be killed." We had heard Litsey calling to his oxen during the forenoon. He had joined teams with William Parcell, a bachelor who lived at Cherry's Grove, and they were breaking ground together. Parcell had a two-wheeled cart, which was the only vehicle on the place, as Litsey had none. Booth's wagon had a rack on it, but no box. It had solid wheels, a sapling for a tongue, and was wholly of wood—not even a nail about it. We put on some maple sugar and a loaf of bread, and then I was sent to drive up the cows, but could not find them. I ran around the prairie, but they were nowhere in sight. In coming back I met Mrs. Booth, carrying the youngest child. She looked frightened, and said, as she passed,

“WHERE IS MR. BOOTH?”

The road that led up to the house was the same that leads to it now, and when I came up Mr. Booth said, “Let down the bars and get your shoes and coat and come on.” I did so, and then ran on after him. He

had fastened the door by planting a heavy stick against it on the inside. When we had gone a little way he saw his steers, and let me drive while he went back to the house to yoke them up. But in a moment he said, "I don't think it's safe to go back," and, turning, ran on after his wife. They walked a mile and a half to the north-west corner of Collins' Grove, then called Duck Grove, because there was a large pond in it and wild ducks were plenty there. The thicket was very dense, and Booth hid his wife near where the wagon would pass, while he ran on to alarm Kellogg and the other families. It was about three-quarters of a mile further. Mr. Kellogg had built a better house, of hewed logs, a few rods from William Stephens' residence. I reached Mrs. Booth and took her on board, and soon Booth came running down, hat in hand, tired out and frightened, and reported that the Kelloggs had gone, leaving their breakfast table set and the coffee poured out in the cups. We were afraid now to go on, and hoping to keep hid until dark, we went

FARTHER INTO THE THICKET,

over logs and fallen limbs, and then I unhitched the cattle and took them down to the duck pond, where there was a good bite of grass. I remember that the ring in the yoke staple made such a horrible noise, as the oxen walked, that I believed the Indians must surely hear it. In the meantime, Litsey and Parcell had started, and Booth went up to hail them as they passed. On his way he saw a number of Indians entering Big Grove, north of his house, as if intending to enter it by the rear; we left, therefore, none too soon. Mr. Litsey

did not think it best to wait until dark, so Mr. Booth returned and brought his wagon out of the almost impenetrable timber. Parcell's cart wheels were making a terrible squealing, and they greased them with some pork Booth had with him. The sun was now about an hour high. Litsey had two horses, and rode one while Booth rode the other, and Parcell and I drove the teams. He had three yoke of oxen in his team, but in the slough this side of Holderman's my wagon mired, and he had to pull me out, and after that we drove two yoke each. From Holderman's, where we found the breakfast table still spread, we struck across the prairie toward Marseilles—Booth and Litsey riding ahead, Parcell following, and I in the rear. The night was cloudy, and about midnight there came a very heavy thunder shower, which compelled us to stop and take off the cattle, and cover the women and children with quilts. We struck the Illinois river timber below Marseilles, near where a Mr. Shaver lived, but they had gone. The next settler was Samuel Parr, and the next Mr. Milligan. They were all gone. By this time it was broad daylight. When we came within two miles of Ottawa, our neighbors at the Fort recognized Booth's oxen, and were alarmed, for we had been reported

#### DEAD AND SCALPED.

But when we had approached near enough for them to know us their alarm was turned into joy, and we had a glad reception. Booth's cattle that he had left behind followed the next day, and were found at their old home on Covill's creek. A company was at once formed to go back to the settlements and reconnoiter, but before they

started Mr. Kellogg came in on his return journey. He rejected the idea that there was any real danger, and against the persuasion of his friends went on alone to his farm. He found everything quiet, and the table set as it was left, so he sat down in his accustomed place and ate a hearty meal. He then started back, intending to bring his family up, and met a military company barely in time to be saved from assassination at the hands of an Indian who had been watching him and was lurking in the bushes until he should pass. He did not remove his family. The very thought of how certain the bullet and scalping knife of that lurking Indian would have found him if his neighbors had not met him at just that point, made the shudders creep over him. The company numbered twenty-five men. They found the cabins at Newark burned to the ground, but at the other groves they were undisturbed, except that milk and provisions had been taken away. After that companies used to come up nearly every day, and found no considerable damage done until three weeks had passed, when, at every house, some animal was found killed and beheaded. It was the Indian declaration of war.

One day, while Booth was at Big Grove, a boat arrived at Ottawa with a family by the name of King, who afterwards settled toward Joliet. They had apples on board, and a French half breed stepped up and bought some. I at once recognized him as one of the men who first warned us of the danger. As he turned to go away he was arrested as a spy, and held under guard for trial, but I felt they did not mean to try him, for I heard some say significantly. "Only wait till night comes," and I was

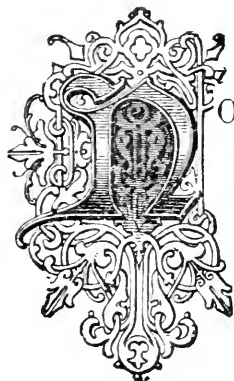
very much alarmed. At dusk Booth arrived, and as soon as I told him about it he hurried over and procured his release, and did not leave him until he was safely away.

When the fort was built on the bluff in South Ottawa, though only a boy, I drove the oxen to help haul the logs, and enjoyed it, too. I had few cares of my own, and there was something exhilarating about seeing so many people at work. As soon as it was safe to travel we removed to Macomb, and remained there during the summer.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### MORE BLOODSHED.



SO LIFE was lost within the limits of Kendall county, which might have induced a belief that the Indians were not so dangerous after all, and wished rather to frighten than to kill the settlers. But within a mile of our county line they showed their hand, and again in a more terrible massacre within ten miles. It is possible, however, that these last were committed by a different band of Indians. They were a mixture of Sacs and Foxes, and Winnebago and Pottawatomie outlaws, and were led by

#### MIKE GURTY,

a half breed, one of the most heartless wretches who ever escaped human justice. He was a large, heavy-set

savage, with high cheek bones, a flat nose and black eyes, and said to have been the son of Simon Gurty, a well-known Revolutionary outlaw who found refuge at last among the Indians of the Ohio, and in Wayne's war, when Col. Crawford was taken prisoner, laughed in fiendish glee while he burnt him alive. Mike aspired to be a chief, but was never wholly trusted by the Indians. He had married a squaw and had a family of sons, some of whom are now living with their tribe in the far West. He acted as interpreter at a council held near the mouth of Crow creek in 1827, between Gen. Cass and the Indians, and at the close the General gave him a silver medal as a mark of esteem. He fastened it about his neck by a buckskin string, and wore it until death. As soon as the war opened, Gurty and his band scoured the country for blood and plunder, and having raided the country south of us, they came this way, guided by a treacherous half-breed called Tenge Forqua, who had often experienced the hospitalities of the settlers.

#### INDIAN CREEK

is a romantic stream that rises near Shabbona Grove, in DeKalb county, and empties into Fox river in the town of Dayton, LaSalle county, eight miles above Ottawa. At the mouth of the creek, William Davis—with his family—settled in 1830, and in 1831 built him a cabin and a blacksmith shop, and had thrown a dam across the creek, intending to build a mill. The latter incensed the inhabitants of an Indian village a few miles farther up the creek, as it prevented the fish from coming up, but no serious trouble was apprehended.

Early in the spring of 1832, Wm. Hall and family

took a claim close by Davis, and was building his cabin when the war began. Mr. Pettigrew and family also occupied a claim in the neighborhood. There were at Davis' house, Mr. Phillips, the mill-wright who was building his mill, his wife and child, and Henry George, a visitor from Bureau county.

When the alarm was given they all went to Ottawa, but after three or four days, by the advice of Davis, they returned, arriving at their cabins about noon, May 21. Several other settlers also returned. Gurty's band drew near the settlement about the same time, and watched their chance, and about four o'clock in the afternoon, crawled along under the creek bank and so came up into the yard before they were seen. The women and younger part of the families of Davis and Hall were in the house, also Mr. Pettigrew and family, who had not yet removed to their own cabin. Davis himself, with Phillips, Hall, George and Robert Norris, who were there getting some work done, were in the shop. Two of Hall's sons and one of Davis' were plowing in the field. They thought themselves strong enough to repel any ordinary attack, and might have done so had they not been so completely surprised. A dog barked, and Mrs. Pettigrew, looking out at the door, said, "O, God, here are the Indians now!" Her husband sprang forward instantly to close the door, and was shot down while doing so; while the savages pouring in soon completed the work of death. Most of the men at the shop were killed before they could make any defence, but Davis, who was a most powerful man and utterly fearless, did not sell his life so easily. He shot down the nearest Indian, and clubbing his rifle,

rushed into their midst, and was not slain until he had dispatched three more, and bent his rifle barrel with the fury of his blows. A dozen men like Davis would probably have whipped the entire band, though, if he had been less confident of his strength, perhaps he would have remained longer at the fort, and thus saved his life and the lives of his friends. The young men at work in the field unhitched their oxen and escaped, and another of Hall's sons escaped by running under the creek bank. A little son of Davis, called Jimmy, seven years old, and two of Hall's daughters, Sylvia and Rachel, aged respectively eighteen and sixteen years, were saved alive, through the influence of a petty Sac chief, for the sake of the ransom, and were hurried off by him and his braves through the woods to where their ponies were tied. The others remained to wreak their vengeance on the dead bodies, and on the stock. They shot horses, cattle and hogs, and even the chickens in the yard did not escape their rage, so savagely did the shedding of blood excite them. Then robbing the murdered families of everything they could carry, they went on toward Holderman's. Fifteen persons were killed, viz: Davis, wife, two sons and daughter, Hall and wife, Pettigrew, wife and child, Phillips, wife and child, Norris and George.

The news was published in probably every newspaper in the United States, and awakened a tide of sympathy for the frontier people, and especially for those captive girls.

The next murder, while the Indians were camped, or secreted, at Holderman's, was that of

ADAM PAYNE,

the missionary. He was a large, portly man, with a



black beard that hung to his waist, and was well known, having preached about through the western settlements for years. He had been to Ohio, and on his return stopped in Chicago a few days to preach. The commander at Fort Dearborn, at the same time, was pressing horses to mount a company of rangers, and Payne, who had a splendid horse, in order to save it, decided to go to Hennepin, below Ottawa, where his brother Aaron lived.

The morning he left he preached his last sermon, at the northern end of the military parade ground, corner of South Water street and Michigan Avenue. His sermon was two hours long, but he held his audience of traders, soldiers, citizens and Indians, spell-bound to the close, as he pressed upon them the reality of eternal things. When he came to Plainfield to put up for the night, he found the people in a state of great excitement over the news of the Indian Creek massacre. They imagined that the country was being over-run by an army of savages, who would not spare a soul alive, and that the woods all around were full of them. Besides this, the stockade there was too small to accommodate the multitude, so that it had been decided to break up and go to Chicago. They were to start the next morning after Payne's arrival, and tried to prevail on him to go with them, but he would not. He wished to see his family, and believed that his profession and his acquaintance with the Indians, and, if it came to the worst, the fleetness of his splendid bay mare, would carry him through safely. So, in the morning, Plainfield was deserted—the settlers going eastward and Payne going

west. He rode on without being molested until he passed Holderman's Grove, when there was a sudden report of guns, and a bullet pierced his shoulder, and another struck his horse. The Indians probably saw him from their hiding-place. They used to cut bushes and make a little barricade by the road, where they watched for travelers. One such hiding-place was found in a tree at the north-west corner of Kellogg's Grove, where they could overlook all the surrounding country. Payne immediately put his horse on the run, and outstripped the savages, who would probably have given up the chase but for the fact that they knew he was wounded. Across the country they went like the wind, pursuer and pursued. Across the slough and up the next rise of ground west of Holderman's the fugitive urged his panting steed, but the race was nearly over. A little beyond the grove the horse dropped from exhaustion and loss of blood, and Payne deciding that his best course was to bravely stand his ground, waited until the Indians came up, and with his Bible in one hand and the other pointing heavenward, he appealed for mercy. Two of the three Indians were moved at this, but the third struck him on the head from behind, and he expired in a few moments. His head was placed on a pole, and at night the whole band assembled, laden with spoils from the houses of the settlers, and held a wild war dance around the spot where their victim fell. The body was found a few days afterwards by a company of rangers, or volunteer cavalry, and buried. The scalp was stuck up on a ramrod, with fifteen or sixteen little sticks around it, indicating the number they had taken.

It was as large as the palm of a man's hand, and as thick as a little finger. It was probably left by the Indians through the belief that ill-luck would attend them by having the scalp of a man of God.

#### ANOTHER STORY,

or Indian tradition, says that Gurty had once been Payne's interpreter, and when he recognized the body, after the dance was over, he was filled with remorse, and having buried it he burnt his most valuable articles over the grave to appease the Great Spirit. If that is true, the remains of Adam Payne sleep to-day not far from the south-west corner of Big Grove township, and the body found was that of a Dunker preacher who was also missed about the same time. As the Indians themselves gave this account, there is so far an air of great probability about it. Mr. Cummins was Payne's step-son, and Mrs. Payne and her family went down with him and the Holdermans to a prairie camp in Putnam county. She never received any of her husband's effects, though she lived for a long time in the hope that she should.

The following, from Vetal Vermet, who lived here at the time, corroborates the main features of the story, while differing in some minor parts. He says :

“ Rev. Mr. Payne lived at Holderman's Grove at the time of the Indian war. Just before it commenced he had to go to Chicago on business, and when he returned found his family and the other settlers gone. He resumed his journey, but coming across some Indians hid in the grove, they chased him about seven miles in a southern direction, when they shot him, and he fell from

his horse some time after he was killed. There we found and buried him, but his head we never found."

Mr. Vermet gives the following particulars of

#### OTHER DEATHS.

"While at the Ottawa fort, Capt. McFadden with James Beresford and Zeke Warren wanted me to go with them to pick strawberries at Indian creek, but I refused, as there was too much danger. They went, and Warren soon returned bringing the bad news. Then a company of us went out and found McFadden hid in a bunch of willows. He was wounded in the leg, and his injured horse had carried him three miles and fell dead. We then searched for Beresford, and found him dead and scalped where he was first attacked.

"Mr. Schemerhorn and his son-in-law, Mr. Hazleton, owned a farm at Mission Point. After we had been at the fort a week or two they wanted me to get ready and go back with them to our homes to look after our household goods, and I agreed to go with them the next day. But when they came for me my horse was gone. I had turned him out to feed on the prairie, and could not find him, so they went without me, taking a young man with them. About seven miles from Ottawa they were surrounded by Indians and killed, though the young man escaped. We at once went out and found the bodies, bringing them back to Ottawa, but the Indians had gone."

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE WAR ENDED.



FEW days after the flight of the settlers, Peter Miller and wife, now of Sheridan, came out from Ohio and headed towards Ottawa. While crossing Grundy county, south of the Illinois river, they inquired their way of two drovers who were driving cattle to an Eastern market, and were then first informed of the war. They arrived, however, without accident at Ottawa, to the great relief of their friends—the Holdermans—who were anxiously expecting them.

In June

JOHN N. SCHNEIDER,

the pioneer miller of Kendall county, arrived at Ottawa, having accomplished the entire distance from Pittsburg a-foot and alone. He was unmolested throughout the entire journey. His brother Peter, now living in the Big Woods above Aurora, came with his family by steamboat around the lakes, but when the captain heard there was cholera in Chicago, he put off before half the goods were unloaded, and the unfortunate Peter never saw them again.

The war now went on vigorously. Mr. Booth enlisted as a volunteer to fight the Indians, and so also did others

from among the settlers. Those who had taken refuge in Chicago were at first housed in the fort, but when Major Whittlesey arrived with his regulars they occupied the fort, and the settlers moving out upon the prairie were gathered in shanties built of a raft of lumber just received by the Noble family. Half a dozen families were in some cases packed in a room fourteen feet square, and the confusion was great. Children quarreling, mothers chaffering, and men disputing, working, playing, or going on scouting expeditions, as they had opportunity. Black Hawk did not trouble them. He made a vigorous siege of the fort at Galena, but he was repulsed, and besides that seemed to avoid any open engagement. But a foe more deadly than the savage Indian was creeping up the country. It was the

#### ASIATIC CHOLERA.

It started in Canada, and followed the highways and navigable streams westward, leaving lines of dead behind to mark its fatal track. On July 8th, a steamer arrived having on board Gen. Winfield Scott and two hundred United States troops, and the Cholera. The latter was shipped at Detroit. The boat anchored a mile from the beach, as there was no harbor, and small boats and canoes put out to bring off the men and cargo. Some had died on the trip, others were sick, and all were in fear. After landing it spread frightfully, defying all efforts to arrest or confine it, and in a few days ninety men had perished and were buried in a common grave, corner Lake street and Wabash Avenue. Those streets were not laid out at that time, though Lake street was surveyed the same

fall, and the spot was included within the military ground. As soon as the news came to the ears of the settlers they fled again, being more willing to risk the Indians in the field than Cholera in the camp. While they needed an escort of forty men to bring them to Chicago, they needed none to guard them back, but fled in hot haste to the stockade at Plainfield, to Reed's Grove, to Hickory Creek, to Ottawa, wherever there was promise of safety. Gen. Scott's headquarters, while in Chicago, was at John Wentworth's tavern, familiarly called "Rat Castle," in allusion to a large number of its regular boarders. It stood at the east end of Lake street bridge. The government sent two steamboat loads of provisions up the Illinois river, and they made their way as far as Lemont, the highest point ever reached by steamboat on the Illinois. There was great rejoicing when they came, both on account of the prospective opening up of commerce, and because of the present need, for as the corn-fields were not planted there was danger of famine. The provisions were intended for the troops, and to be given as government supplies to the friendly Indians and the settlers. But the agent in charge sold to the settlers, and whether unjustly or not, was popularly supposed to have made a dishonest purse for himself. However, it was better to buy than to starve, though it was hard on many of the people, who had all they could do to live before.

The war finally ended in the latter part of July by a decisive battle on the Wisconsin river, after which the Indians retreated to the Mississippi, marking their route by their dead, and were defeated again. Dr. L. D.

Boone, a relative of Daniel Boone, and one of the oldest living pioneers of Chicago, was regimental surgeon under Gen. Henry, and was present at both engagements. These reverses settled the policy of the wavering Winnebagos, who pursued and captured Black Hawk, of their own accord, and delivered him up to the whites.

In the meantime,

#### THE HALL GIRLS

had been rescued by a ransom. They had lost little Jimmy Davis. Before he had gone many miles he became so tired as to be a burden to the Indians, and they stood him up by a tree and shot him. The two sisters were taken into Wisconsin, and were ransomed by the government for two thousand dollars and forty horses. Their case excited much interest, and the legislature voted them a quarter section of canal land at Joliet. Congress also voted them a small sum of money. They were taken to St. Louis, and from there by Rev. Erastus Horn, a friend of their father, to his house in Morgan county, Ill. Sylvia afterwards married William Horn, and lives at Lincoln, Nebraska. Rachel married William Munson, and moved to Freehold, LaSalle Co., where she died a few years ago.

The war being closed,

#### SCOTT'S TROOPS

were not needed, and about August 1st the remnant of the little army, with baggage wagons and a drove of cattle for supplies, marched through the northern part of Kendall county, on their way to Rock Island. Fresh deaths occurred every day, and nearly every camp was marked by its graves. The second night out they

•



encamped near Little Rock, and the three soldiers' graves left behind were seen for years by the early settlers. Black Hawk, the cause of all the misery, was taken to Washington, where he made his celebrated speech to President Jackson, beginning: "I am a man, and you are another." He was confined in Fortress Monroe for the Winter, and released in the Spring, after making the tour of the eastern cities. He was lionized by the ladies, whom he complimented by saying, "pretty squaws." He returned by the way of the lakes to his tribe in Iowa and died a very old man, Oct. 3d, 1840. He was far inferior to Pontiac or Tecumseh, having little to distinguish him but his bravery.

As to Mike Gurty, the outlaw and murderer, the

#### RETRIBUTION

that followed his crimes is worthy of mention. He was taken prisoner at the final defeat of the Indians, and for subsequently killing a guard, was confined at hard labor, with ball and chain, in the garrison at Prairie Du Chien, for four years. It was probably the first honest work he ever did. When he was so far gone with consumption as to be unable to work, he was released and suffered to wander off to Bureau county, in this State, in search of his family. It was the locality of his murders, too, and where one poor man and his young wife had been burned alive. He entered Princeton in the last stages of consumption, with a violent cough, emaciated, and tottering under his load of blankets, copper kettle, pot, gun, tomahawk, knife, and a piece of venison. When told that the Indians had all moved west of the Mississippi, he groaned in his despair, and shed the tears for his own

misery that he could never shed for others. Reeling to and fro from weakness, he took up his march for the West. A week afterwards a body, eaten by wolves, was found on the prairie, and around the neck, attached to a buckskin cord, was a silver medal, on which was engraved, "A token of friendship, Lewis Cass, U. S. A." It was the last of Mike Gurty, the assassin of Indian Creek. And over him might be raised the epitaph: "He showed no mercy in his life; he received none in his death."

In August, 1832, John and Walter Pearce and

WILLIAM WILSON

arrived with their families. They were from the Mad river country, Ohio, and started almost the moment they heard the war was over, with horse teams, driving their cattle and sheep before them. It was a tedious journey, and the prospect, when they reached the quaking swamps around Chicago, anything but inviting. But from that point they struck for Fox river, and after a day's travel in that direction were better pleased. They touched the river at Aurora, though there was not one solitary cabin then to mark the spot, and passed on down the south bank to the present site of Oswego. There Mr. Wilson drove his stake, while the Pearces crossed the river and made their claims on the other side. Oswego is therefore, by a few months, the oldest inhabited town in Kendall county, being now in the forty-fifth year of her age. Mr. Wilson built his cabin near Walter Loucks' present residence. A few weeks afterwards, Ephraim Macomber and family arrived and claimed the place now owned by J. Budlong, on the Newark road, two miles west of Oswego. There were then two cabins on each side of the river.

This was not only the first settlement on Fox river in Kendall county, but, so far as known, they were the only settlers on the river, at that time, between Indian Creek and Geneva. During the same fall

MR. SEE,

an unlearned and rather tedious preacher, well known in the early days of Chicago, made a claim covering the present site of Plattville. It was then known as The Springs, and was on the trail from Plainfield to Holderman's. Mr. See, no doubt, was charmed with the gushing fountain, beside which travelers used to camp, and wondering that no claim-stake had yet been driven there, resolved to drive his own. But he never occupied his claim. In September and October most of the settlers returned to their claims, which they found plundered of everything movable, so were obliged to begin over again. Some, however, wintered in other parts. George Hollenback and family and Mr. and Mr. Combs went to Ohio; Mr. Harris went to his former home near Ottawa; Mr. Ackley had gone on to Ohio on the breaking out of the war. Mr. Booth returned from Macomb and arrived on his claim October 31st. Mr Holderman sold his field of corn at Pekin, and returned so full of vigor that he was able to buy out Mr. Vermet, the last remaining old settler at the Grove. The sale of eighty acres was made November 16th, before J. Cloud, Justice of the Peace. John Hollenback and L. L. Robins were witnesses.

IT WAS HARD TIMES

that winter. Corn was the principal food. It was cracked in a mortar at Holderman's. What little wheat could be

got was ground in a coffee mill. Pork was supplied from the pigs that survived the war, feeding on acorns in the woods. But one by one the cold snowy days passed by.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE YEAR OF THE EARLY SPRING.



THE YEAR 1833 opened out splendidly, as if to make amends for the hardships of the year before. The snow went away in February, and early in March the sheltered valleys and nooks by the groves were beautifully green, and by the end of the month, stock could live on the prairies anywhere. It was an exceedingly favoring Providence for the few pioneers who remained on their claims ; for had the spring been cold and backward, much more suffering must have followed. The tide of emigration set in early, and in one summer more than trebled the population of the county. This was partly because the emigration of the summer preceding had been held back by the war, and partly because in connection with the war Northern Illinois had come prominently before the people. The beauty of the groves and richness of the soil had been extolled in the letters of

correspondents and reports of soldiers, and thus many of the better class were induced to come, who, in the ordinary course, would scarcely have thought of going so far west. Clark Hollenback and family had wintered at Holderman's, and as soon as the season opened, moved into Hobson's old cabin, in the Newark timber, while another was being built on the site now occupied by the residence of Edward Wright. The exact site of the Hobson cabin was in the timber between Needham's and Taylor's, where Pat Cunningham afterward had a brick-yard. The spot may be easily recognized to-day, after a lapse of forty-six years.

GEO. B. HOLLENBACK,

the store-keeper, sold his claim on the hill to Col. Campbell, of Ottawa, and crossing the little creek built a new store on the rise of ground opposite, in the edge of the timber. It is now well known as the Barnett corner, opposite Thuneman's, in Newark. That town is therefore next to Oswego in age and only eight months younger. The new store was no pretentious affair, being only twelve feet square, built of rough logs, but it was large enough to accommodate the business of those days and shelter the store-keeper's family besides. The only part of the old stock saved was a keg of powder that was buried by Pat Cunningham before the flight, and a keg of tobacco that was hidden by the Indians in the top of a tree. The burial of the powder prevented the foe from replenishing their ammunition, and the tobacco they probably expected to return for, but found no opportunity. The store was well patronized that summer, and the place was soon known far and near as "George-

town," after its indefatigable founder, and it bore that name for more than fifteen years. George Hollenback, his uncle, returned with a young man by the name of John Perry, and put his crops in before he brought his family. Mr. Ackley returned with his family, as did also most of the other settlers. Mr. Ament had returned to his claim in the fall, at the same time with Booth and Holderman. Mr. Harris wintered in Naper-ville, and selling his claim to John Matlock took up another in Long Grove. Dougherty and Selvey returned to Aux Sable, and after a few years went to Oregon. Of

#### THE AMENT BOYS,

Hiram took a claim next to Edward, and the following year married Miss Nancy Harris. Calvin remained until 1840, when he returned South and became a Protestant Methodist preacher. Anson, next younger, in 1848 married Miss Tamar White, of Batavia, a sister of Hiram's second wife, and went with Hiram to Oregon.

In the spring of 1833 Mr. Litsey and Mr. Havenhill also returned, and in the fall the latter located permanently on the east side of Big Grove.

As soon as the roads were settled,

#### EARL ADAMS

set out for the claim he made two years before. Ebenezer Morgan came with him, leaving his family to follow the ensuing spring. He took Mr. Adams' family in a wagon drawn by horses, and Mr. Adams followed with an ox team and the goods. They came by way of Chicago. At Oswego they found Mr. Wilson settled, and stayed with him over night, proceeding the next morn-

ing to their claims. Two miles further on they found Mr. Macomber and his step-son, Marshall Everest. Mr. Morgan found his chosen creek undisturbed, and there he located for himself and sons eleven hundred acres of land, building his cabin in Specie Grove. Mr. Adams built the pioneer cabin on court house hill, his axe first awakening the industrial echoes on the site of our county seat. The following spring he sold to Mr. Bristol and settled at Specie Grove, remaining there several years before removing to Big Grove.

One incident of their trip is worth relating. A single man by the name of Slayton, came with them. He was so addicted to the use of liquor that it had become to him almost a daily necessity, and he replenished his bottle at every watering place along the road—where the water was strong enough. But after leaving Beaubien's tavern, in Chicago, there was no more fire water to be had, and Mr. Slayton was in a pickle. It was practical prohibition, and was at least one generation in advance of public sentiment as represented by Mr. S. He grew thin. He tried the Yorkville water, but there was no taste to it. He sampled the river, but it was insipid. He crossed to the Bristol side, but there was no relief. The days dragged wearily by, but at last his health began to return, and he found he was better without liquor than with it. A grand discovery for any drinking man to make. But truth compels us to add that his habit was never wholly abandoned. He was a steam engine for business, but liquor was his enemy. He lived and died at Squire Morgan's.

About the time Adams came, John Schneider, who

was helping Capt. Naper build a saw-mill at Naperville, came down prospecting, and chose a site for a mill across the river, at the mouth of Blackberry creek. He hewed two logs and hauled them on the ground, to hold his claim, and left it until the next Spring.

#### LYMAN AND BURR BRISTOL

made the claim where John Evans now lives, and built a log pen covered with bark. In 1834 they bought the claim of Mr. Adams, embracing a large tract of land west of Yorkville, as far out as the J. P. Black place. It made several good farms. In 1837 Lyman Bristol and Isaac Hallock bought out John Schneider's Bristol claim and mill for \$7,000. Mr. Bristol gave the present park to the village. He went to California, and was killed while teaming over the mountains. The father, Justus Bristol, came a year or two after his sons. In the fall of 1833, Isaac Hallock, Samuel Smith and Ephraim Macomber lived in one cabin, below Oswego, and were all sick together with the ague, with no one to help them. A child belonging to one of the families died, and William Harris came up from Long Grove and buried it. Many such incidents have never been recorded, and are now buried in the graves of the actors in them, there to remain until the Great Day.

John Matlock bought Mr. Harris' claim, intending to move his family the following Spring. June 1st,

#### DANIEL PEARCE

and family arrived at Oswego, having come all the way with ox teams. They had a tedious journey, for the season was wet and the mud very deep. They often met droves of cattle knee deep in mud. Mr. Pearce at



once took up his present farm—one hundred acres of prairie, surrounded with timber, on Waubonsie Creek. Before this, two new settlers had come in on the other side of the river. Samuel Devoe had settled the year before at the forks of the DuPage, and leaving there took a claim where Myron L. Wormley now lives. Farther up the stream, Ansel Kimball made a claim at the Nicholas Young place, arriving there in April. He broke up some land and sowed ten acres to winter wheat, and sold it the same fall to Levi C. Gorton. Mr. Gorton and Benjamin Phillips came together that fall from Pennsylvania.

#### THE WORMLEYS,

John and William, came at the same time. They traveled on foot from New York, with nothing but their rifles and a change of clothes, averaging thirty-six miles a day. William made his claim where Oswego Station now stands, and John where he still lives. Jacob Carpenter settled near by, on the opposite side of the river from Montgomery. His brother, David Carpenter, came at the same time, and still lives at Oswego. Also, Philip Mudgett. In the Newark timber, Owen Haymond, from Ohio, settled on a claim adjoining Clark Hollenback's, where Bosworth now lives. At Big Grove, Henry and Marcus Misner settled in the fall. Their claims were on the north east corner, between Drumgool's and Richmond's. Marcus hired Mr. Booth to make hay for him, while he returned after his family. It was in August, and while Mr. Booth was at work,

#### JOHN WEST MASON

came on the ground and bought his claim. He had just

finished a large addition to the house, making it double, with a passage between ; and having sold it, he at once bought the next claim north, and built a log house, 16x32, on the north edge of the strip of prairie west of Mr. French's. He dug a well there, but all is obliterated now.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

### S. G. MINKLER'S STORY.



IT WOULD be impossible in a single volume to relate the adventures of every pioneer in his journey to the far off west. The following narrative is therefore given as a sample. It is interesting in itself, and is valuable for the insight it gives of the hardships our fathers underwent for their children's sakes. It is the story of Smith G. Minkler, one of our neighbors and one of the founders and staunch supporters of the Illinois State Horticultural Society.

In May, 1833, Joel Alvard, William and Joseph Groom, Madison Goisline and Peter Minkler, and their families, Mrs. Polly Alvard, a widow with two children, and Edward Alvard and Jacob Bare, unmarried men, left Potter's Hollow, Albany county, N. Y., for the

West. There were three covered wagons and twenty-five persons, and as they came on their numbers were increased. Joel Alvard had been to Illinois before, and had selected a tract of land in Tazewell county, and it was to that point the company were destined.

After nearly three weeks' travel through New York and Ohio, they stopped a few days at Adrian, Mich., to recruit, and were strongly urged to settle there by a man who had been to Illinois and returned disgusted. He declared that all the trees he saw had to be spliced to make rails. He was, doubtless, honest in his opinion, for he had made but a flying visit, and seen only the bushy edges of the groves. The party, however, were not persuaded to abandon their original intention.

While passing through Indiana they were several times stuck so fast in the sloughs that it needed six horses, with a man at each horse's head, to draw a wagon through. At one time they were detained all day, and were pulled out by a prairie breaking team of five yoke of oxen. At Morgan Settlement, near the Illinois line, a man called Farwell, with two wagons, joined them. It was reported they could not cross the Calumet to go to Chicago, so they hired a guide to Hickory Creek. The guide offered his services, saying he had been over the ground and knew the route well. Sometimes they followed trails and sometimes they made their own track. At Salt Creek the hills were so steep they were obliged to chain the wheels and slide down. Part of one day they were detained in a slough, and most of the next day they traveled through hazel brush which cleaned the wagons again. Then followed a terrible thunderstorm,

lasting all night and until nine o'clock the next morning. The women were protected with quilts in the wagons, but the men were obliged to stand the drenching. They were now on an Indian trail, and the guide returned, saying there was no use in his going any further, as that trail led straight to their destination. But soon after he left they came to an old Indian town from whence the trails radiated in every direction, and they escaped from their perplexity by taking the wrong one, that led them to a second deserted town. They were then convinced they had

#### LOST THEIR WAY,

and half of the company unloading the goods and leaving them behind, set out by compass with empty wagons to find the Calumet river, for somehow they were persuaded that they had to cross that stream. They returned unsuccessful, however, and then two men were sent back to Morgan Settlement, and Morgan himself came on to pilot them out of their dilemma, and they regained their route by retracing their steps some twenty miles. It afterward proved that their guide had deceived them in regard to his knowledge of the route. Coming to a stream they were told was the Little Calumet, Smith Minkler waded in for a sounding pole, and as he kept his nose above water in the deepest place, it was concluded to be fordable, and the wagons crossed. The women were put on the top of the baggage, and when they reached the other side everything was taken out to dry. The Big Calumet next was reached, flowing through a marsh as level as a floor as far as the eye could see, and bordered on either side by acres of tall black rushes.

Over this stream they built a rude bridge of logs, and part of the teams crossed, but part could not, on account of the soft ground, and were obliged to remain there three days. Finally they reached Hickory Creek, and remained a week for one of the Alvards, who was sick, to get better. By this time it was near the beginning of harvest. They crossed the O'Plaine at Joliet—though not a solitary cabin marked the spot—but at Plainfield found the DuPage too high to ford. There was a camp-meeting in progress at the time, and the tired emigrants were offered and gratefully accepted the hospitality of the tents while the river was lowering its banks. It was a more formidable stream half a century ago than in these degenerate days. Now, in summer time, a boy may easily wade it. The spring and summer of 1833, however, were unusually wet. In a week the river became fordable, and the party separated. Farwell returned to the Calumet country and entered a large tract of bottom land. Minkler remained at Plainfield and assisted in the harvest; but his son, Smith, with the rest of the party, proceeded toward Tazewell county. They stopped at The Springs for dinner—a few weeks before Mr. Platt erected his cabin there—and some of the men, taking hold of the wagon wheels, shook like leaves, with

#### THE AGUE.

But it was not Kendall county ague. It was a harvest from the miasmatic breath of the Calumet swamps, and was one of the severest of their Illinois experiences. A more amusing experience was with the wolves. They had heard big stories of wolves calling each other together for prey, and when one night in camp the howling com-

menced all around them, they were thoroughly alarmed, and forming a ring around their wagons, with loaded guns, prepared to sell their lives at a cost which would be fearful for even wolves to pay. But they were attacked only by their fears, and afterward enjoyed many a laugh at their wolf panic. Passing Holderman's, Donovan's, and Ottawa, they came to Bailey's, now Tonica. There two of the party bought claims, and that stopped farther progress in the direction of Tazewell county. Others went up the Vermillion river, fifteen miles from its mouth, and purchased. In the meantime, Mr. Minkler, meeting Peter Specie in Plainfield, had accepted the offer to come out to the Aux Sable grove and work Specie's claim. It provided him a present home and would give him more time to look around. In a few weeks Smith Minkler set out to go to his father's, and Mr. Goisline, who was his uncle, came with him. When this side of Ottawa, Goisline shot himself in the shoulder while pulling his gun to him out of the wagon, muzzle first, intending to shoot a chicken, and leaving young Minkler, he pushed on to Holderman's for treatment. Soon after Goisline left him, Mr. Minkler met Peter Specie

DRESSED IN HIS FATHER'S CLOTHES,

riding horseback. As soon as he saw him he was so shocked that he could hardly stand on his feet. He thought, "That man has killed my father." As soon as Specie ascertained who young Minkler was, he said, "If you want to see your mother alive you must get home to-night." It appeared that Mrs. Minkler was taken dangerously ill, and Specie was asked to go after the absent son. But he had no clothes to wear. His only

garments were his squatter's suit of buckskin and jean, so greasy and antiquated and powder-stained, that after living a month in the same house with eastern raiment, he was ashamed to wear them through so progressive a town as Ottawa. The poor, but kind-hearted man, therefore, borrowed his tenant's coat and hat, and was then willing to set forth on the journey. Smith Minkler arrived at the Specie cabin at midnight, and at nine in the morning his mother died—the first of the party to lay down her life in the new land. She was buried on Mr. Minkler's new claim, now owned by James Stevenson, on the west side of Specie Grove, where the rays of the setting sun would fall upon her grave. The remains have since been removed to the cemetery. She had said before starting on the long journey to the unknown West: "I do not expect to enjoy it myself, but for the sake of my children, I am willing to go." And like many another mother, she gave not only her enjoyment, but her life, for her children's sake.

After the funeral, Smith Minkler returned to his uncle at Holderman's, and the following day he also died. Ansel Reed was sent there one morning on an errand, and remembers seeing the injured man with his wounded arm swollen frightfully. Ebenezer Morgan was there at the time. The Pearces and Wilson had arrived a little before. Hazel brush covered the present site of Oswego, and an Indian trail ran through it. Mr. Minkler was down there one day when Wilson's boys were astride of an Indian pony, and the Indians with wild shouts of glee were pulling it along the trail. It seemed

to be great fun for them. Such little photographic scenes give us more vivid ideas of the times than pages of description. One picture might be entitled, "Killing hogs," for those animals after the Indian war rapidly increased in the woods and were added to by the stock of every new settler. The elements of a picture are a man on horseback, dressed in a "warmas," an overcoat made of an Indian blanket, and carrying a rifle. He sights his game, and at the first shot brings it down, ties it by the snout to his horse's tail, and wends his way homeward.

Those wild hogs were often the most dangerous beasts that roamed the woods. Long nosed, long legged, gaunt and fleet, and savage as wolves: they could be caught alive only by separating them by dogs.

It was hard times for a few years. Mr. Minkler's family once lived on frozen potatoes and hulled corn while the father was away for provisions. Mr. Macomber had a mortar in a burned out stump, and a pounder hung over it on a spring pole, where the corn was pounded up. Yet the times were weathered through and prosperity waited on the other side, though as Mr. Minkler says, "Any young man who will let tobacco and cigars and billiards alone can pay for a farm now, at present prices, easier than we did at the government price." Mr. M. began early in the horticultural career which he has since followed so successfully. He got his first apple trees of Specie, cradling wheat for a dollar a day, and giving the dollar for four trees. Specie had raised them from the seed, and he thus became the pioneer nurseryman of Kendall county. Those apple



trees are bearing yet, and with praiseworthy persistence in well doing, yielded their usual crop in the centennial year. Fit pattern for mankind. It is only a useful life that leads to an honored old age; and in the Christian's service there is no discharge until death, and that old age only is truly honorable that bears good fruit unto the end.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.



### TOWNSHIP PIONEERS.

DAVID EVANS, from western North Carolina, was the first settler in Little Rock. He had a friend in the army, in the Black Hawk war, who was with his comrades, under General Scott, in their cholera-stricken march through northern Kendall. He liked the appearance of the country, and told Mr. Evans where to find the best land in the Fox River Valley. He followed directions, coming up the Illinois river to the Fox, up the Fox to the Big Rock creek, and up the creek two miles and a-half, and made his claim where Noah Evans now lives. There were none to dispute his claim; no mark of white man's hand was anywhere to be seen. The following spring he brought on his family—wife, two sons and a daughter—and the only surviving son owns and occupies the farm still.

Another who could have competed with Mr. Evans for

the honor of being the first settler in Little Rock was

JOHN DARNELL,

who in 1833 made his claim on the west side of Little Rock creek timber, and built his cabin where his widow, Leah Darnell, still lives. Except at Oswego and Bristol he was the only settler with a family for many miles north of the river. He, too, was from North Carolina, and had been four years in Marshall county, in the same region with the Hollenbacks and Havenhills and others. Fort Darnell, in the war of the previous year, was built on his father's farm, near Magnolia, by running a stockade around his house and well. Three years before, a poor boy by the name of John S. Armstrong, stopped there on his way from Ohio. The good success that has since attended the skill and energy of that same poor boy is too well known to us all to need relating here. It is a pity, however, that he did not locate nearer the borders of Kendall county, that we might legitimately expatiate on the romance of that early journey, and his coming to the Darnell cabin forty-eight years ago.

The news sent back by John Darnell was so encouraging that the ensuing spring his father, Benjamin Darnell, and his brothers, James, Abram, Enoch, Benjamin and Larkin came on. The latter died soon after. James claimed on Big Rock creek, below Evans', and Abram and Enoch by the Fox river timber in Fox township. Other settlers in Little Rock in 1833 were Holland Parsons, William Campbell and Mr. Cox.

The first improved claim in Seward was made in the spring of 1832 by an Irishman by the name of Hugh Walker, an acquaintance of Thomas Covill's of Ottawa.

He built a log hut on the east side of the Aux Sable timber, on land now owned by Mr. House, broke up ten acres and sowed it to wheat, and barring his puncheon door with a basswood back log, hurried over the prairie away from the Indians, and fortified at Plainfield. He boarded with a Mr. Fish, and having nothing else wherewith to pay his board bill he turned over to his host his Aux Sable field of wheat, perhaps regarding the danger of harvesting it to be as much as it was worth. But Fish secured the services of the home soldiers and they cut it for him, part standing guard while part reaped the grain. The war closed in time for Mr. Walker to sow his field to winter wheat, but neither did he reap that, for the next spring he sold to

CHESTER HOUSE,

of Oneida county, N. Y., who came to Plainfield prospecting, and meeting Mr. Covill, was piloted out to Kendall county. He visited the springs at Plattville first, but finally made his claim on the west bank of the Aux Sable, opposite Walker's. There, a few rods from a beautiful sulphur spring, he built his cabin, hauling the necessary lumber from Plainfield. It contained but one room, the roof leaked, and snakes gathered the crumbs that fell through the wide seams in the floor. But it was a home, though so different from the comfortable surroundings that were left behind; and not only a home, but a frequent resting place for the traveler, and a beacon light, for persons were so often lost on the prairie that through the whole of the ensuing winter on dark nights Mrs. House kept a candle burning in the west window,—and so level was the prairie, and so

clear from underbrush and trees, that the feeble "light in the window" could be seen for six or eight miles.

The present residence of J. W. House stands on the site of the old cabin. Mr. House bought out Mr. Walker, and embraced both sides of the creek.

In the fall

#### JOHN SHURLIFF

made the claim which he still occupies, on the Aux Sable creek, one mile below House's. He came from Vermont to Plainfield with Chester Smith in 1831, and had therefore been two years in the country before he became the second permanent settler in the town of Seward. He hired Peter Specie to break seven acres for him, paying him by driving his breaking team one month. Specie had six or seven yoke of oxen, and did breaking and teaming for the settlers.

Mr. See's claim at the Aux Sable springs had passed into other hands, and was sold to

#### DANIEL PLATT

for \$80. Mr. Platt's ancestors were the founders of the historic town of Plattsburg, N. Y., where the British troops, September 11th, 1814, while resolutely attempting to cross the bridge, were mowed down by the Americans until the river for three-quarters of a mile below was red with blood. He was but a little boy then, but well remembers that terrible battle. He came West with Burnett Miller, his brother-in-law, and Platt Thorne, following the Sac trail to Ottawa. Having bought his claim he erected a board shanty for his family while he was building a more commodious log cabin, and thus became the first actual settler in the town of Lis-

bon. The name Aux Sable means Sandy creek. It was in those days a more pretentious stream than now ; forty years of civilization has tamed its spirit. It was remarkable for springs and ponds, and for abundance of fish. One pond, near the road, on Platt's premises, was eighty rods long and ten rods wide, and so full of pickerel that in summer when the long grass growing up impeded their progress, they would jump in the canoe. One could go out in the morning and catch enough fish for breakfast in a few minutes. The grass grew as high as one's head, and was three or four feet high over the prairies everywhere. The springs are magnetic. The entire district was probably at one time the bed of a large river which flowed at right angles to the present streams, but parallel with the main bed of the Aux Sable. Obadiah Naden, one mile south, and George Mason, six miles south-east, each have flowing wells. The latter was sinking a tubular well, and when fifty-five feet below the surface water was struck, which flowed over the top, and it has continued to flow ever since. The last of Mr. Platt's wells was sunk in 1871. They were located by Mr. Harper, a water wizard of Plattville, with a forked apple twig held fork downward under his nose. But how much the twig had to do with it is still undecided. The wells are at the store, house and barn ; the deepest, fifty-one feet ; the third, thirty-one feet, and flows unceasingly through a two inch pipe.

Big Grove received several accessions from Oneida county, N. Y. William Perkins, Eben and Levi Hills came at the same time. Eben Hills came overland with the families, while the other men came by water, and

selected their claims along by Big Grove, west of Havenhill's. In 1835 Levi Hills rented the tavern stand and one hundred acres of land of Mr. Holderman, and re-let the land to Mr. Perkins. There was a large amount of travel, which had been increasing since 1833, for

#### THE STAGE LINE

between Chicago and St. Louis began to run that summer, via Plainfield, Platt's, Holderman's and Ottawa. J. T. Temple was proprietor of the line. The first stage, with its spanking four horse team, left Chicago July 4th, and was piloted to Ottawa by J. T. Caton, since Judge. This was an important event for the infant settlements, and placed Kendall county at once on one of the national highways. And in the judgment of our fathers, supported by the unasked and often emphatically expressed opinions of travelers, we had as flattering a prospect of becoming great as anything on the lake end of the line.

August 10th, Chicago was organized into a corporate village, and soon after the *Chicago Democrat* was started.

The village of Naperville, however, had at that time the largest number of inhabitants, and at Hadley, then called O'Plain, in Will county, the Baptist church was organized by Rev. A. B. Freeman, one week before the first organized church in Chicago.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE OLD TRAPPERS.



ABOUT the time Mr. Goisline died at Holderman's Grove, and Mrs. Minkler at Specie Grove, Big Thunder, the renowned Winnebago chief, died in his lodge at Belvidere, and was buried sitting up, wrapped in blankets. His tomb was a log pen, covered with earth, and it was carefully kept in repair by his people as long as they remained there. Their time was not long, for the edict had gone forth that all Indians must leave their native hunting grounds and cross the great river toward the setting sun. September 27th, 1833,

### SEVEN THOUSAND POTTAWATOMIES

were assembled in tents in the timber on the north bank of the Chicago river, and there the Government made a treaty with them by which they ceded all their remaining territory east of the Mississippi, and a good deal west of it. So earnest was the Government in having them fully represented, that the farmers were hired to take in their wagons all who were not provided with ponies. A few days afterwards, five government wagon loads of silver half dollars, to help pay the annuities,

toiled up through the sloughs to Chicago, stopping at Plattville over night. The Indians, however, did not all disappear for three or four years after that. They went in detachments, tardily and unwillingly, and often returned in smaller parties to visit again their old homes. They hunted small game in the groves, fished along the streams, and gleaned in the wheat fields in harvest time. They were frequent visitors at the houses of the settlers, always stealing in softly, so that often they were not perceived. Such was the instinct of their wild nature. Especially in storms did they seek the white man's shelter. Boys used to play with them, wrestle with them, run races with them, and sometimes go off to the river to visit them. They learned to like pork, but did not stay in one place long enough to raise a hog, so were fain to procure the coveted bacon from the more stationary pale face. It was therefore a common occurrence for an Indian to come to the door with a string of fish, or some other catch, and making his wants known without any store of useless verbiage, say: "Pork, how swap?" They wore nothing on their heads, winter or summer. With moccasins and leggins of rawhide, and filthy blanket, they passed through all weather. Loose deer hair was stuffed into their moccasins in winter to keep the feet warm. The same dress constituted part of the outfit of a

#### GENERATION OF PIONEERS,

who were passing away as the eastern settlers came in. They added only a coon-skin cap, with the tail dangling behind, and a deerskin frock, open in front and belted in the middle, forming convenient wallets on each side



for chunks of hoe cake and jerked venison. They were hunters, trappers and traders, and from continued association with the Indians became half savage in manners and appearance. Of a similar stripe were the keel boat men of the same period. The keel boat was long and narrow, with running boards along each side, on which stood the fifteen or twenty hands needed to push the boat up stream, with setting poles. One man always stood astride of the steering oar, and another might generally be seen on deck sawing away at a fiddle with the most desperate energy. They were on the rivers what the trappers were on the land, only more so, as they had opportunities for getting together in larger numbers and having lawless sprees. The keel boat and the trading post have passed away; and the old emigrant wagon, too, with its broad tires and heavy tongue, its high and curving side-boards, ribbed and barred and riveted, glaring in red paint, and the four horses or oxen toiling along before it. And now that we are at it, we might swell the list of obsoletes indefinitely, winding up with the hatchels, wooden plows and tinder boxes. The latter were almost indispensable, but not always available or attainable. The settlers usually kept fire covered up all night in the ashes on the hearth, but sometimes it went out, and then if they had no tinder they would have recourse to powder and gun, or borrow of their neighbors. The early settlers in Seward often brought fire-brands from Plainfield, ten miles away, and it was a vexation that sometimes happened that when within half a mile of their homes, the cherished spark would shut its eyes and expire.

During the night of November 13th, 1833, occurred the famous

FALLING OF THE STARS,

continuing until daylight, which put an end to the scene. Those who saw it never forgot it to their dying day. In this section it was cloudy the first part of the night, and only those who were up before the first break of day had the opportunity of beholding it. All were awestruck, while many were affrighted, believing that the world was coming to judgment. But when that night comes all the world shall know it, and "every eye shall see Him."

Many explanations have been attempted of this wonder, viz: that they come from volcanoes on the earth, from volcanoes in the moon, from compressed vapor in the atmosphere, from some far away exploded planet, &c. But it is now believed that they revolve in a permanent orbit of their own, like millions of flocks of birds flying around the sun, and sometimes the earth's atmosphere hits them with such a blow as to set them on fire and bring them down.

The following note is from E. Colbert, Professor of Astronomy in Chicago University: "The only theory now accepted by astronomers is that the meteoric matter revolves in a prolonged orbit within the solar system, extending like a monster leech over about one-quarter of the orbit, and each particle revolving in a little more than thirty-three years. The earth passes a certain point in this orbit every November, but only encounters the meteors when they are passing that point at the same time. Our next encounter with the meteor-storm will be before daylight, November 14th, 1899, or a little

earlier—the point in which the orbits meet not being stationary.”

It may be added that stray meteors are everywhere—invisible by day, but seen every night. They are mostly little fellows. The larger ones we call fire-balls.

In 1834, very early in the season, emigration began to move. Among the earliest were two men from Putnam county, Mr. Hull and James M. Smith, who in February came up on a prospecting tour. They followed up Fox river as far as Millbrook, and were so well pleased with the country and carried back such a good report that when they emigrated in the following month, the families of R. Bullard and William Vernon came with them, and they made claims along the Fox river timber, on the south side of the river.

John M. Kennedy and Joseph Weeks came in the same party. The latter was born in Gallatin county, Illinois. Elias Doyle came soon after from the same locality in South Carolina.

During the summer, R. W. Carns, J. S. Murray and E. Dyal came in a company from Camden, South Carolina, and settled on the north side of Hollenback's grove. Mr. Carns bought the Harris place of Robert Ford, now owned by Thomas Atherton. Mr. Murray's claim is now owned by George Nichols and Nathaniel Austin, and Mr. Dyal's by William Van Cleve. John A. Newell, then a young man, came with them. They also brought out two colored women, former slaves, who had been a long time in their families—Dinah in Mr. Carns' family, and Silvie in Mr. Murray's. They were the first colored people in the county and both died here.

Mr. Hull claimed six hundred acres now owned by Dwight Curtis and Lewis Steward. Mr. Smith joined him on the west, the farm now owned by Nathaniel Austin. Mr. Vernon came next, locating the farms now owned by George Nichols, H. C. Myers and Robert Barron. Mr. Bullard took from Mr. Vernon's claim furrow down as far as Hollenback's Grove. It is still owned by J. M. and J. R. Bullard and Jacob Budd.

About the same time Robert Ford and William Burns bought the Harris claim of

JOHN MATLOCK,

and added more to it on the north side of the grove. Mr. Matlock was from Indiana. His family consisted of five sons : John, who after two years returned again to Indiana ; West, well known as Deacon Matlock, now residing in the town of Kendall ; George, who became a physician and died in California ; Joseph, a lawyer in Marcello, Ind. ; and David, a Baptist pastor, who died at Makanda, Ill. William Paul and Simeon Oatman came with them. The former was Mr. Matlock's son-in-law. He bought of George Hollenback the farm now owned by John Evans, west of Pavilion. The Bristol brothers had it first, and left it. Then Henry Ford took it, and sold to Hollenback. Paul is probably living now, somewhere out West. Oatman is dead. When David Matlock and his father were out prospecting the previous autumn, they slept one night in the bark covered hut erected by the Bristol brothers on their own claim, not more than two rods from John Evans' residence. It snowed in the night, and when they awoke in the morning they were covered with a sheet of snow. It was a

cold reception in the new land, but it did not damp their ardor, though it did their clothes. After selling to Robert Ford, Mr. Matlock bought out James Ford, whose claim covered the present site of Pavilion and the farm of John Kellett. His sons also took other claims towards the river. Henry Ford lived where W. L. Ford does now. The family were from Tazewell county, where they had moved from Ohio in 1825. Samuel Piatt came with them, and taking a claim on the southern point of Long Grove, sent for his mother and the rest of the family. There were three sons and four daughters living together. But all are gone—scattered or dead. Almon Ives, from Vermont, father of Rev. F. B. Ives, came in and settled between Ford and Matlock, where Mr. Moulton now lives. There was now almost a continuous line of claims from Millbrook to Oswego.

JAMES PRICKETT,

from Champaign county, Ohio, was among the earliest to make a claim at Long Grove, but when he returned with his family the claim was jumped, and he bought another in Apakesha Grove. It is still owned by Elijah Prickett. The only evidence of Mr. Kellogg's claim there was some rails he had cut in the timber. Besides Elijah, Mr. Prickett had three other sons: Charles, now living at Nettle Creek; John, at Seneca; and Aaron, below Dwight. Also a daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Bowen, near Lisbon. His first log house had door and floor of basswood puncheons, and still stands back in the grove, a relic of bygone days. He died after being in the country nine years, and his wife survived him but one year.

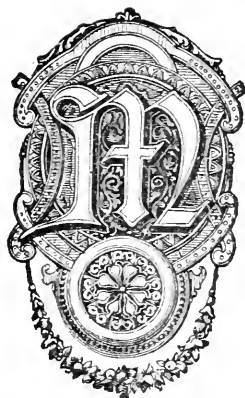
Three families from Middlesex county, Mass., came into the neighborhood. One of them, Dea. Isaac Whitney, settled on the south edge of Big Grove, opposite Lott Scofield's. His son, Lucius Whitney, born there in 1836, is now postmaster at Morris. The second, Jonathan Raymond, now residing in Bloomington, made the claim now owned by Mr. Van Buskirk. The third was

DR. GILMAN KENDALL,

now of Lisbon, who settled between the two others, making claims for himself and younger brother, Sylvanus, on land now owned by David Brown and C. Vreeland. Dr. Kendall had moved to Bond county, Ill., three years previously, and leaving that place, struck out, intending to find a new home somewhere in the region of Chicago. Now occurred two new things in the history of the county. He put up a frame house. The timbers, to be sure, were split out, but it was a true frame, nevertheless. What sawed stuff was necessary was obtained at Schneider's mill, which started at Bristol. The hardware was got at Chicago. There was a store at Ottawa, but people went to the lake for their large trading. But second, the house was located on the prairie, eighty rods from the friendly shelter of the grove. The settlers were astonished at such audacity and believed the building could not stand. The wind would blow it down; the cold would pierce it through. But it did stand, and the example was so infectious that the next year Levi Hills moved his log tavern far out upon the prairie, on the site of Lisbon, as a half-way stage station between Plattville and Holderman's.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### CLAIM FURROWS.



R. SCHNEIDER having finished Naper's mill the previous season, put up his own at the mouth of Blackberry creek, that spring—1834. A few days after he came on the ground his oxen broke away and returned to their familiar quarters on the DuPage. He

had a man with him who was too timid to venture by himself on the lonely journey, so they went both together, leaving their wagon, tools, chains, and cooking utensils on the knoll west of the Blackberry mill. Instead of being absent two days, he was detained two weeks, and returned fully expecting to find his little property stolen by the Indians. But not an article was disturbed, and Mr. Schneider ever had a superior respect for his dusky neighbors.

William and John Thurber, from Chatauqua county, N. Y., came in with Almon Ives. John went on down the river, but William settled on the south side of Long Grove, where the noonday sun would shine the warmest. He had a family of four sons and two daughters, who constitute the present families of Thurbers in this county. After taking his original claim he bought out

one and another around him until he owned a tract of thirteen hundred acres of good, available land. He died in 1862. It was the ambition of many of the new-comers to embrace as much land as possible, though it were but to sell again to the next settler. Long claim furrows ran everywhere, across the prairie, around the groves, intersecting each other, and telling in their mute language of the cross-purposes of mankind. Every man felt that the virgin country was before him, and it was his privilege to be married to as much of it as his squatter sovereignty could defend.

David Carpenter and John Dunlap, with an ox team, ran a furrow around their claim, at the head of the big slough, south of Oswego. Soon after, Lemuel Brown and T. B. Mudgett ran their furrow around a still larger section, east of Ebenezer Morgan's, enclosing a part of the other. On this last, excluding what it embraced of the first claim, nine farms are now laid out. But this, besides their own, included also claims for L. B. Judson and Mr. Hill, who had not yet arrived. Over the river, the following year, a claim furrow was run a half day's journey, from Milford far out to the Somonauk prairie. So gloriously large were the ideas of our grandfathers. Mr. Dunlap remained here but a short time. Mudgett stayed several years. L. B. Judson came in the fall. He was from Massachusetts. He bought out Brown, Mudgett, Clark, Dan. Ashley, and others, until he owned seven or eight hundred acres of land. Lemuel Brown's cabin, on the bank of the run, in West Oswego, was the second house in the place.

Another class of men were the professional claim



speculators. They stayed on a place long enough to stake it out and build a log hut, and sell it for what they could get. Among these was a man by the name of Fowler. He had several sons, and pursued the business for a number of years, both in this and in other counties. At one time he lived between Oswego and Aurora, and occasionally furnished whisky to the Indians, by which rows followed. The settlers made complaint to Fowler, and he stopped it. But Waubonsie, the fierce Pottawatomie giant, who then lived at Oswego, could not do without his fire-water. He could not terrify his braves nor abuse his wives without the aid of the hellish fluid. So when his messenger was refused he sent again. He only wanted a gallon—that would be enough for another precious spree. But the second messenger returned empty. Then Waubonsie's mighty soul was infuriated, and seizing his royal canoe, he went up the stream like a dusky thunderbolt, crazy for a drunk, and in a short time came back with a barrel half full. At one fell swoop he cleaned out the unfortunate white man. History does not state whether he returned the barrel or kept it for his squaws to stir hominy in.

Several settlers claimed along the Blackberry. Among them were Mr. Lowry, James W. Helm, and John Short. The latter afterwards built the first tavern in Bristol. It stood on the hill above the bridge. He now lives in Iowa. John Darnell, on the Little Rock, was joined by his brothers.

#### HARTLEY CLEVELAND

settled in the town of Bristol, and ran a breaking team. After three years he made the claim on which he still

lives, in the town of Na-au-say. There were on it three basswood trees, which could be seen for miles in all directions, and were called the Lone Tree Grove. It had long been a landmark for the Indians, for their trail passed it, and Mr. Cleveland built his cabin over the trail. One tree of the original three still survives, and if it had a tongue in its head it would be a wonderfully interesting historian, for it had a wide field of observation before orchards and shade trees obstructed the view. Another settler at Long Grove was Abijah Haymond, from Ohio.

#### AT NEWARK

George B. Hollenback put up another building opposite his store, where Mrs. Niblo's millinery shop now is, and it began to be more widely known as "Hollenback's Trading Post." The second building he sold the next year, 1835, to John C. Phillips, for a tavern. There was also a cabin on Mrs. Cook's corner, opposite S. Bingham's, and that comprised the sum total of Newark in 1834. Out on the north-west edge of Big Grove, Mr. Love, Mr. Moore and one other settler had claims, and Walter Stowell bought them out and lived in Love's cabin. Mr. Stowell had lived for three years on the DuPage, above Naperville, and was originally from Connecticut. South of Big Grove, adjoining Deacon Whitney's, William Perkins had a field of corn, and Edward Wright, then a young man, husked it for him. Mr. Wright met Perkins in Plainfield, and after the husking was done he went to Whiteside county and remained several years, afterwards settling at Lisbon and finally at Newark. Another settler east of the grove was George

W. Craig, a brother-in-law of the Havenhills. On November 11th, 1834, a daughter was born to him, who is now Miss Eliza M. Craig, of Plano. Mr. Craig moved to the present site of Waukegan, where his wife died. He afterward died in California. Rev. Jno. Beaver also died in California. He came to Pavilion in 1834, and used to preach occasionally. C. Y. Godard came the same year, traveling all the way from New York on horseback. Caleb Mason, a son-in-law of Daniel Kellogg, came from Vermont, and claimed the old Badgley place, near Newark. He wintered at Kellogg's. Charles Royal settled above Milford. Thomas Ervin, of Ohio, bought a claim, south side of Long Grove, of Robert Ford, for \$100. Lived there eight years, and then bought south on the prairie. There were four sons : Thomas, Robert, William and Edward. George H. and Alexander Rogers date from about this year. The latter made the claim which he afterward sold to John Cook, in the town of Fox. He lived some time in Little Rock. He was a public spirited man, and filled several offices of trust. He was well known as riding a peculiar mule that sometimes balked. His sons were John and William K. Rogers.

#### AT MILLINGTON

the first beginning was made by Samuel Jackson and George F. Markley, in the fall of 1834. Jackson came from near Cincinnati, and on his way up the Ohio river, falling in with Markley, the two joined fortunes. They were both single men. They took up all Millington, including Marshall Bagwell's farm, and three hundred acres on the other side of the river. They built a log

cabin on the present site of Joseph Jackson's residence, and began preparations for building a saw mill.

No additional settlements were made in the town of Lisbon. At Platt's, two men died and were buried on the banks of the AuSable. Two saw mills were started—Schneider's at Bristol, and Morgan's in Oswego—but not in time to do much that season. Fielding and Marshall Havenhill and Mr. Booth hauled logs to the mill at Munsontown, on Big Indian Creek, to get lumber for cabin floors. Up to that time their floors had been the hard ground—floors which required no scrubbing, save that which could be given with the round splint broom that stood in the corner or hung by a string outside.

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE GOVERNOR'S PARTY.



EARLY all of our early settlers were from the east, but many of them, as we have seen, were from the south. John and Frederick Witherspoon were from North Carolina, and settled in Little Rock. The latter became a Protestant Methodist preacher, and died near Som-

onauk. The former, after some years, returned to his southern home, and thereupon the following story is told of him. During the war, Sergeant Geo. Sherman, of Co. K, 127th Illinois, while on the celebrated march to the sea, went into a house in North Carolina, with a squad of men, to procure dinner. Several young ladies, daughters of the proprietor, were at home, but they looked with scorn on the blue uniforms of our soldiers and refused to move a finger towards getting dinner. The sergeant remonstrated, pleaded, threatened, but the blooming damsels were firm in their determination and yielded never an inch. If the hungry warriors had been "butternuts," the best the house afforded should be brought out, but to place southern cake and coffee before northern "yanks,"

never ! The Southern heart was fired. Loaves for confederate chivalry, but not one mouldy crumb for the azure-coated children of the North. The sergeant was defeated on a field of his own choosing ; yet, no, he had one shot left in the ammunition box, which he suspects will bring the enemy to terms. " Did you ever live in Illinois, ladies ?" " Yes." " On Fox river ?" " Yes." " And were you acquainted with such and such an one ?" " Yes, and are you from there ?" " You are the daughters of John Witherspoon ?" " Yes, but who are you ?" " My name is George Sherman, and these men are your old neighbors, so and so." " Is this possible !" And so the battle was won. Smiles chased away the frowns, and the men gained their dinner.

#### WILLIAM MULKEY

was from Ashe county, North Carolina. With a wife and three children in a two-horse wagon he came to Putnam county, Illinois. It was late in the fall, and he was advised not to go up to Fox river then, as no white men were there, so it was said, and provisions were scarce. He therefore hired a house of Isaac Funk, the great land owner, and came up alone and made his claim two miles above John Darnell's, on the opposite side of the timber from his present residence. Having cut five house logs as his sign manual that the property was spoken for, he returned and moved up his family the ensuing spring. Frank Stotts came with him. Frank had several yoke of oxen and a big Pennsylvania wagon, and he did teaming and breaking for all the country. But he was most celebrated as a bee hunter. Never was Frank Stotts so like

himself as when with hunter's dress and bee bait he was lining a bee to its treasure home.

Mr. Mulkey soon sold to Moses Inscho, and bought his present place of John C. McKinzie, also from North Carolina. His wife had died of consumption, and was the first one buried in the old cemetery just west of Little Rock village, in 1835. After that he had no more wish to stay in Illinois, and selling his claim to Mulkey he went back desolate to the old home.

Richard Moore made his claim on the other side of Big Rock creek from John and Benjamin Evans. Others came who remained but a short time, and returned or pushed on to other fields, their very names having passed out of remembrance.

Oliver Johnson, of Chatauqua county, New York, arrived October 12th, just in time to attend the funeral of one of William Thurber's children, at Mr. Matlock's. Sermon by Rev. Royal Bullard. Mr. Johnson sheltered his family in Lyman Bristol's log cabin at Yorkville, and while there entertained Rulief Duryea and James Cornell, who were around looking for a location. From the cabin on the hill the country on the Bristol side of the river lay spread out like a panorama before Mr. Johnson's eyes every day, and there he resolved to settle, making the claim now owned by Price Boyd. His wife, Mrs. Sylvia B. Johnson, was the first white woman on Bristol soil. He built his cabin walls up as high as Mrs. Johnson could reach, and waited until some one looking for land should come along to help him raise the remaining logs.

In Seward, the next settler after House and Shurtliff

was Eli Gleason, then unmarried; then followed, in the same year, Alanson Milks, who afterward bought and sold a number of prominent tavern stands; Josiah White-man, who, with his family, was much of the time sick with the ague, and removed to Plainfield; and

JOEL A. MATTESON,

wife and child. The latter bought of Mr. House, on the east side of the creek, land now owned by William Leggett. He and Dr. Oliver Corbin, Joseph Gleason, Jeremiah J. Cole, and Mr. Lamb, before their families came out, kept house together in the AuxSable timber, on Matteson's claim, a part of the winter, while getting out logs for their houses and rails to fence their fields. It is not often that such a notable company of frontiersmen are found together as that season, camped in the far-off wilds of Seward. In 1836 Matteson met C. B. Ware on the wharf in Detroit, brought him out here, sold to him, and removed to Joliet, where he went on increasing until 1852, when he became Governor of the State of Illinois. Henry Fish, of Joliet, was his wife's little brother, and will not shrink from having it remembered that when a barefooted boy he went after the cows, or drove the oxen many a day. And he doubtless did it well. Dr. Corbin has also acquired a reputation, and J. J. Cole will readily be recognized as a former County Clerk and Treasurer. He and the Gleasons built the first frame house on what is known as "the ridge," a swell of land between the DuPage and the AuxSable. It is some sixty feet high, about a mile wide, and can be traced the whole length of the DuPage river, from its rise in Cook county to its mouth at the Illinois river.



Here and there along its course are views of surpassing beauty, and it was those spots that were selected by the pioneers. The splendid site of Gleason's house, near the south Na-au-say line, is now deserted. All those early comers mentioned were from New York.

Sometime in the summer Frink and Walker started a stage line from Chicago to Galena, crossing the Fox river at Oswego, then called Hudson by the New York settlers. In the fall, the

#### FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE

in the county was erected at Pavilion, about eighty rods north of the present Academy. C. B. Alvord was the first teacher. It was a log house, with slabs for benches, and has years ago disappeared.

At this time three families came to Aurora, and built the first cabin in that busy town, on a site by the river, above the present site of the cemetery; but Waubonsie's claim had not been extinguished, and they removed to Montgomery, then called Graytown, and to Naperville for the winter. One of the families was that of Seth Reed, whose daughter, Mrs. Prentiss, is a resident of Newark. Mrs. Reed made the first flag ever raised in Aurora, July 4, 1836.

In Ottawa there were fourteen houses, six on the north side, and eight on the south, including the old fort with its stockade in front. So it appears in a drawing of the place made by J. M. Roberts, dated March 7th, 1834.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE PLEDGE AND THE COVENANT.



THIS is the popular impression that frontiersmen are as a class profane and irreligious characters, but this is not true of the great body of our Kendall county forefathers. Some of them were, but more of them were not, and the present religious character of our county is additional proof of this assertion. For it is with places as with men—the after life is shaped very much by the early training. The boy is father to the man. If one inquires into the antecedents of either a pleasant and desirable, or a rough and undesirable neighborhood, he will be likely to find the same characteristics in its first settlers, or in that part of them that gave tone to the society or the settlement. And it is proper that we, who shake the tree our fathers planted, should regard it enough to preserve the record of the planting. The laborers have gone, but their work is our wealth; the travelers have passed, but their footprints are our heritage.

There lies before me, as I write, a document yellow with age. It is made by pasting with wafers two half

sheets of letter paper together. It is Kendall county's

#### FIRST TEMPERANCE PLEDGE,

drawn up and signed in June, 1834, and contains the names of a large proportion of the settlers then on the ground. The names of the men are signed in one column and the ladies in another, as follows :

For the purpose of promoting the cause of temperance in our vicinity, we pledge ourselves, each to the other, that we will not use ardent spirits of any kind, except in the case of extreme necessity ; nor will we have them used in our employ, nor give them to our work people, or visitors, or others, but will discountenance their use on all proper occasions, both by example and influence.

Prairie La Belle, June 1st, 1834.

#### NAMES.

R. BULLARD,  
LYMAN BRISTOL,  
EDWARD G. AMENT,  
BURR BRISTOL,  
PETER WYKOFF,  
JUSTUS C AMENT,  
FRED. WITHERSPOON,  
HENRY S. MISNER,  
GILMAN KENDALL,  
LEVI HILLS,  
EBEN M. HILLS,  
JOHN WEST MASON,  
SYLVANUS KENDALL,  
ALMON IVES,  
ALMON B. IVES,  
SIMEON P. IVES.

#### NAMES.

HANNAH CUNNINGHAM,  
RACHEL HOLLENBACK,  
ANNA HOLLENBACK,  
SUSAN AMENT,  
EMILY ANN AMENT,  
MARY MISNER,  
MILLY MISNER,  
MARY BOOTH,  
ESTHER L. BULLARD,  
NANCY IVES.

Four of these signers are still among us : Mr. Ament, in Newark ; Mr. Mason, in Big Grove ; and Dr. Kendall and brother, in Lisbon. Most of them have been dead many years, but so much at least of their works we are glad to have live.

About the time this pledge was circulated, the

#### FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL

in the county was organized, and held at Mr. Matlock's, in Pavilion. Almon Ives was Superintendent, and sole teacher, for he formed the school into a class and taught it himself. On Sunday afternoons the same children wended their way through the groves and along the Indian trails to the Sunday School, as afterward sat on the split puncheons in the log school house, under the teaching of Mr. Alvard. The following spring another Sunday School was organized in Mr. Bullard's house, he becoming Superintendent. This year two churches were organized in the county. The first one was the

#### BIG GROVE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The early settlers in that vicinity were largely Congregationalists, and the idea of forming a church for the purpose of watching over each other and for the more regular ministry of the Word, had occurred to more than one, but it was not carried out until Rev. Samuel Gridley came in with his family sometime during the summer. He was from Williamstown, Massachusetts. He called on all the families in the neighborhood, found out how many Congregationalists there were, and appointed a day at Mr. Mason's house. He preached to the assembled company, after which a covenant and articles of faith were adopted, and eighteen persons put their names thereto. Among them were Messrs. Gridley, Mason, Eben and Levi Hills, Gilman and Sylvanus Kendall, and Isaac Whitney, with their wives. The meetings of the little "church in the wilderness" were held at Mr.

Mason's during the season. Mr. Gridley was the first pastor, but soon removed with his family to Ottawa, where he has a son still living.

The next two years the meetings were held in the school house in the middle of the grove. Revs. Greenwood, Perry, Benjamin Smith and Calvin Bushnell were the preachers. At the latter's first preaching service, James Codner, of Lisbon, and Mr. Ford, of Chebanse, opened the house and made the fire.

The meeting house was built in 1837. Anthony Litsey gave two acres of land for the site, a few rods northeast of his own dwelling. Others contributed the logs and slabs. Abraham Holderman gave the nails. Everybody helped in some way, whether church members or not, and the work was soon done. The walls were of round logs, and floor boards and shingles were split out with an axe. The seats were rough benches, and the heating apparatus was a brick fireplace. Rev. Calvin Bushnell was the first pastor. Then followed Revs. Smith, Elliott, Stewart, Perry and Loughead. The building was also used as a school house. Among the teachers were Miss Charlotte Wright, of Newark, now Mrs. Hubbard, of Elgin; Lucy Lester; Miss Whitney, now Mrs. Booth, of Newark; George Norton, of Lisbon; and William Cody, now of Morris. While Miss Whitney was teaching, her brother, Deacon Whitney, put in a new stove, costing five dollars. The house stood a quarter of a century, and only a few scattering bricks now mark the site of the first church building in Kendall county. Around that spot on Sabbath days strings of ox teams were hitched, and the fathers and grand-

fathers of the present generation stood in knots about the door, or seated on the benches within, listened to the preacher's words. On that spot often the Holy Spirit descended, and converts standing upon the puncheon floor related with joy and trembling voices their first Christian experience, so that the gospel aroma going out not only blessed but made famous the entire neighborhood. A young lady from another locality, who was engaged to teach there, said she was "going where God was."

THE LONG GROVE BAPTIST CHURCH,

now Pavilion, was organized by Rev. A. B. Freeman, at the house of Almon Ives. There were but six members, viz: Rev. J. F. Tolman, wife, son and daughter, and Mr. Ives and wife. Mr. and Mrs. Matlock joined soon after, and several others. In December the church was formally recognized, and Mr. Freeman baptized David Matlock, probably the first convert baptized in Fox river. Some ten years afterward Brother Matlock received a license to preach, and was subsequently ordained near Galena, while employed there in hauling charcoal, and has since made full proof of his ministry. Elder Freeman died within a few weeks after the organization of the church, and Rev. J. F. Tolman became the first pastor, and continued so for twelve years, receiving but one hundred dollars yearly salary. He was from Needham, Massachusetts, and was descended from genuine Puritan stock. One of his sons is a valued member of the church at Batavia. Another is pastor at Baldwinsville, New York. A third is District Secretary, at Chicago, of the American Baptist Missionary Union,

and has himself been a missionary to Burmah. A daughter is Mrs. Prof. Bacon, of Chicago. Mr. Tolman died at Sandwich, March 28th, 1872, aged eighty-eight years. He was well known as "Father Tolman." He was succeeded at Pavilion by Rev. Shadrack Walker in 1847, Rev. Ebenezer Scofield in 1848, and Rev. John Young in 1850. Mr. Scofield was ordained there, and was afterwards killed by the cars.

REV. A. B. FREEMAN

was one of our pioneer missionaries, and a faithful man. He took cold while returning from Pavilion to Chicago, riding in the rain, lived but a short time, and was buried in the old burying ground, a short distance up the North branch. It was near Archibald Claiborne's brickyard, on the open prairie, with no fence or enclosure of any kind. Mrs. Freeman desired her husband's grave enclosed, and employed S. S. Lathrop, of Bristol, then a carpenter in Chicago, to do the work. The lumber yard was kept by Mr. Carver, a profane man, but when Mr. Lathrop offered to pay for the boards, the other refused, saying: "Take it along; I guess I can do that much for Elder Freeman." The adjoining grave was that of Mr. Alden, a cousin of B. F. Alden, of Bristol, and as there was lumber enough, the fence was put around both graves. But all was obliterated years ago, and to-day it is impossible to identify the spot. Milwaukee avenue is laid out over the ground.

When the Bristol Baptist church was formed, the members at Pavilion went there, and the latter organization was abandoned. But in a few years it was reorganized, and since then there have been flourishing churches

at both points. The meeting house at Pavilion was built in 1850. Rev. William Haigh, afterwards chaplain of the 36th Illinois, and now pastor at Galesburg, was ordained at Pavilion, and became the first pastor after the house was built. He was followed by Mr. Gale, John Newell, R. B. Ashley, A. D. Freeman, Jonas Woodard, J. B. Dibell, John Wilkins, David Matlock, John Hudson, Asa Prescott.

#### THE METHODISTS.

had classes at Bullard's, Millbrook, and Daniel Pearce's, Oswego, but no church organization. This county was included in what was called the Des Plaines Mission. In 1855 it became the Fox river circuit, and Rev. William Royal was transferred to it from the Fort Clark Mission, now Peoria. He formed classes also at Samuel McCarty's Aurora; Charles Geary's, Wheaton; Mr. Enoch's, Rockford; Mr. Mason's, Belvidere; and at Marengo, Crystal Lake, Dundee, and other points. Mr. Royal was from West Virginia, and was admitted to the Illinois Conference in 1831. In 1834 he held a camp meeting at the Sulphur Springs, then called Debolt's, below Ottawa. He was a faithful preacher, and his name is held in reverence by all who remember him. In 1853 he removed to Oregon for his health. In crossing the plains he would not travel on Sunday, and on that account he was left behind with two other families. But, remarkably enough, they reached their destinations some time before the larger company, and, unlike them, did not lose one thing by the Indians. He died triumphantly September 29th, 1870. His brother, Charles Royal, has a son now living twelve miles south of Morris.

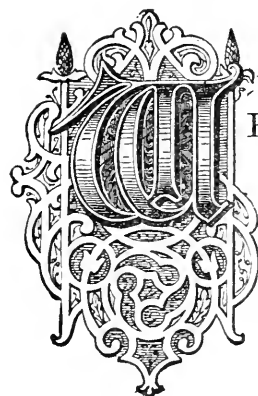


And so, leaving the temperance pledge and the church covenant to stand guard over the year 1834, we bid it farewell, and pass on to the next.

---

## CHAPTER XXII.

### SPECULATION AND BUSINESS.



WE NOW enter upon the year 1835—the year of the beginning of the seven years' Seminole war in Florida—the year of the great fire in New York, December 16th—the year the public debt of the United States was wholly paid up, and the ship of State, losing its ballast, went plunging on into extravagant speculations and appropriations for internal improvements, which ended in the wreck of 1837. Emigrants in 1835 came West in increased numbers. In the town of

#### BIG GROVE,

John C. Phillips and Geo. B. Hollenback laid out the village of Newark, calling it Georgetown. Major Hitt, now living in Ottawa, was the surveyor, and made his corners by running out from the Indian boundary line on the south end of Dr. Sweetland's farm, by Kellogg's

grove. Mr. Phillips was from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and died in 1849 of the cholera. He went one Friday to the Illinois river to do some work for Abe Holderman, died the next day, and was buried on Sunday. In 1835 he bought Geo. B. Hollenback's second building, now Mr. Wunder's ice house. It is one of the oldest frame buildings in the county. Another is Dr. Kendall's first house, now Simeon Brown's barn. Mr. Brown moved it in 1851, and the operation took sixty yoke of oxen and seventy-five men three days. The old roof was replaced ten years ago, and the frame is as sound as ever. At the other end of the town, Levi Hills moved his log house from the grove to the present site of Lisbon. It was the first house in Lisbon, and stood where Henry Sherrill's stone house now stands. The prairie settlement was immediately increased by the arrival of Horace Moore and his two sons, who took up a large tract of land, and have been identified with Lisbon ever since. James Root came with them, but afterward returned east. William Richardson, a single man, drove one of Root's teams. He died at Lisbon in 1857. These were all from Oneida county, New York. From the same vicinity came Rev. Calvin Bushnell. His wife and family of ten children joined him the following spring. Also Zenas McEwen and his sons William and Ezra. He went back after his family and returned in 1838, settling at Lisbon. Also, William B. Field, who entered the farm now owned by Rev. J. H. Kent. He kept it three years, and sold to Mrs. Sears, a widow with three children, and removed to Newark. He died in Morris in 1866.

During the fall a log school house was built in the center of Big Grove, so as to accommodate the settlers on the borders of the timber, each of whom made a path of their own among the trees and through the hazel and wild gooseberry bushes, along which the children went to school and the families went to meeting. Earl Adams was the first teacher, and George Norton succeeded him. Mr. Adams died two years ago. Mr. Norton is still the popular town clerk of Lisbon. The official schedules of that early school in the woods would be interesting, but they are undoubtedly lost. In addition to the settlers already mentioned in the town of

## LISBON,

George W. Edmunds, from New York, settled near Platt's—the only cabin between Platt's and House's. Another was T. G. Wright, but the prairie towns did not fill up as rapidly as the timbered towns. In

## SEWARD

a log school house was built on Mr. House's land, in the Aux Sable timber, by Messrs. House, Mattison and White-man. Miss Sarah Gilman, now Mrs. Miles Royce, of Plainfield, was the first teacher. The children she taught are our grandfathers and grandmothers now, and some are passed away to the better land, but doubtless she still loves to remember that homely school house, around which the wolf tracks could be seen on winter mornings, and to recall the happy faces of her scholars as they ranged themselves after recess on the rough benches. Several families afterward moved away, and there was no more school for two or three years. In the town of

## FOX

a number of new families settled. At Millington the

frame of the saw-mill went up, and the dam was started at a point opposite a large island, covered with heavy timber. Of the island, only a little remnant is left, and the saw-mill was carried away by the freshet a year ago. In the fall, Jesse Jackson came out on horseback prospecting, from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and made arrangements for moving his family out in the ensuing spring. Fletcher Misner, the only survivor of our pioneer blacksmiths, came in and worked in a shop on the Millbrook road, opposite Mr. Crimmins'. In the fall of the next year he removed to Newark, and had his shop where the hotel stands, and his residence where D. E. Munger lives.

In the timber between H. C. Myers' and the river, a new store was opened by William Vernon and Willet Murray. The frame still stands, and is used by Robert Barron for a shop. Over the line in LaSalle, Levi Rood settled on the same farm on which he died. His brother, Lancelot Rood, came out in 1834, and was for years the surveyor and one of the leading men of the settlement.

Joseph Mason, who settled afterwards near Norway, was in 1835 the blacksmith at Holderman's, using the tools bought by Holderman of George B. Hollenback. He lived a little while at George Hollenback's, Sr., and while there dug the first grave in the Newark and Millington cemetery. It was in 1836, for a man by the name of Smith, who lived with Owen Haymond and who formerly owned the Bates claim, at Millbrook. After a year or two, Mr. Mason was able to buy a set of tools for himself, and he opened the shop on the place where he now is.

Isaac Grover may be claimed as the pioneer of Millbrook. His farm covered the site of that village, and he lived first down by the ford, and afterward in the edge of the river timber, west of the town and north of the railroad track. An old house belonging to Edward Budd still stands there. In

#### LITTLE ROCK

John Haymond bought out Mr. Cox, in the Rob-Roy timber. Barnabas E. Eldridge, commonly called Barney Eldredge, bought out Mr. McJimpsey, in the Big Rock timber, and resided on the claim until his death. John Cook claimed on the other side of the creek.

Mr. Eldredge and John Wheeler came together from Schoharie county, New York. On the boat they fell in with J. S. Cornell, who told them of the beauties of the Fox river country, and invited them to accompany him. From Chicago, however, they went out along Rock river, but not finding a spot to their liking, they came to the Fox and settled. Mr. Wheeler lives still on his original claim.

James Mason, for sixteen dollars worth of breaking, bought of Robert Ford his slender title to a thousand acres, more or less, along the river, in the southern part of the town, taking the mouth of Rock Creek for the center. No mortal plow could run a claim furrow around such a romantic tract, so Mr. Mason confined his plowing to a little field for corn, and built his cabin among the trees down by the Greenfield spring, in Fox, and was "right glad" to sell out to Fred. Witherspoon, after a few months, for one hundred dollars, in "truck."

Moses Inscho and Henry Winters came in August, and the former bought Mulkey's claim, and let Winters have it. Mr. Inscho had several sons. He was an old man, and after three years' residence here was found one day by the Little Rock ford. dead. It was supposed that he laid down to drink and was taken with apoplexy.

A family of Clark boys, Josiah, Joseph, Merritt and Porter, settled along the east side of Little Rock timber. Their father did not come. Jacob Crandall, Alonzo Tolman, Amos Tenney, N. I. Robbins, Benjamin J. Beck and Sheldon A. Tomblin were also settlers of 1835. Mr. Farley opened a store where John Gilman now lives. His clerk, William L. Church, was afterward sheriff of Cook county. He sold to Mr. Penfield, who kept the post office. Josiah Lehman opened a hotel on the same place about 1844.

Among the settlers in the town of

#### KENDALL

were John, James and Robert Evans, from Huron county, Ohio. John came first, making his way on horseback and alone. He bought William Paul's claim, near Pavilion, where he still resides. The other two settled at Hollenback's Grove. They went to Missouri in 1857, and died there. Mr. Paul removed to Little Rock. John Evans' log house, built in the fall of 1835, yet stands, and is used as a storehouse. Samuel Inscho came with the Evanses, and settled on the east side of Long Grove. William Campbell settled south of the Grove, near Mrs. Needham's. His brother John came a year or two after.

Franklin Winchell, of Chatauqua county, New York, opened a little store near the present site of the Pavilion school house. His brother Horace, unmarried, came with him. Herman came in 1836, Darwin in 1838, and Gurden and George W. with their parents in 1839. There were ten children in the family. The father, Rev. Heman Winchell, Sr., was a Baptist minister, but did not preach here. He died near Plano in 1843. Franklin, Horace and Darwin went to California during the gold fever. George W. was a Newark merchant for twenty-five years.

Rulief Duryea and James S. Cornell had been in business together in New York, and came to Yorkville as a firm. Mr. Cornell came by water with a stock of dry goods, and Mr. Duryea and family came overland. On his journey he bought a span of black horses, "John and Charley." They were true and gentle, and would follow wherever there was a track. He crossed Fox river at the Galena ford, near Montgomery. Arriving at their chosen location, they purchased of Mr. Bristol the claim on which Yorkville stands, and adopted the famous cabin on the court house hill as their future residence. The cabin was twelve by fourteen, one story, slab floor, puncheon door on wooden hinges, rived shingles "staked and ridered" on, logs notched together. Not a nail in all the building. But one window, of four seven-by-nine lights, by the door, and the room was so dark that when pegs were put in the upper log to hang articles on, the occupants would often strike their heads against them. Those wooden pegs were Mrs. Duryea's improvement. Mr. Bristol had got along without them,

but she mentally resolved that she would not live in a house with no "place to put things," and soon succeeded in having the matter fixed to her liking. A new frame building was put up for a store, and the business of Yorkville commenced. The partnership continued until 1838, after which it was continued by Mr. Duryea alone until his death in 1846. He was a generous, kind hearted man, and still remembered with gratitude by many whom he befriended in their need. Mr. Cornell married Marion, a daughter of Titus Howe, and made the first farm on the Rob Roy prairie, in Bristol. The frame then erected still forms part of his residence.

During the summer, John L. Clark and John K. LeBarron, after a horseback tour down the river, bought out the renowned Specie, at Specie grove, claim, personal property and all, for \$2,000. There were some fifteen horses, six yoke of oxen, and fifty hogs, all running at large on the prairie. He said to Clark and LeBarron: "This is your boundary through the grove, and southward you will always be open to the Illinois river." The old man's "pasture," to which he could so calmly give a verbal warranty deed, was eighteen miles long, and now supports four or five thousand people. About the same time,

#### D. J. TOWNSEND

claimed the Cowdry place, near Mr. Morgan's, and built a log cabin there, but Specie outwitted him by staking out for himself nearly all the claim, leaving only a narrow strip where the cabin stood. Mr. Townsend told the neighbors, and nine of them turned out and hauled all of Specie's rails and logs up to Towns-



end's cabin. Kane county had just been organized, including the eastern towns of Kendall, and Specie brought suit in that county against the nine separately for trespass. Each of them subpœned the others, so that each had nine suits on hand. But the trespass was proven on Specie, and he had to go up to the county seat with the shot bag full of silver paid him by Clark and Le Barron, and settle costs to the amount of \$400. Soon after he went down on the Vermillion, where he died. He was found dead in his cabin. Thus passed another of the advance guards of civilization. He was half Indian in his habits, and would as soon eat muskrat as pig, but the early settlers were indebted to him for many acts of kindness, which, sometimes, it must be confessed, were poorly requited. He and Stephen Sweet parted soon after the Indian war, and Sweet worked around Yorkville for a time and then removed to McLean county, and married.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### TREATIES AND WOLF HUNTS.



OVER the river, in the town of Bristol, were Deacon David Johnson, George Johnson, Horatio Johnson, J. W. Gilham, Truman B. Hathway, Lyman Lane, John Burton, Nathaniel Burton, John Pearson, Galusha Stebbins, William Curran, John Windett, James Teaby, William Bull and Lyman S. Knox. Nearly all are dead. Mr. Knox still lives on his original claim at Bristol Station. He was from Monroe county, New York, and was the first actual settler on Blackberry creek. Mr. Dodge was a lawyer. Mr. Ball built a mill on Big Rock creek, one mile south of Plano, and sold it two years afterwards to John Schneider, the Bristol miller. Rev. Mr. Eddy, a local preacher, claimed the John C. Scofield place. He used to have prayer meetings at his house. Mr. Ross claimed the Rickard farm. Mr. Bailey had a shanty on the prairie just over the line in Little Rock.

Among the settlers in

OSWEGO,

were John McCloud and Jonathan Ricketson, from Livingston county, New York. The following year Mr. Ricketson moved to Plattville, and built the second house in that burg. It stood by the creek at the west end of the bridge, and is now owned by the Wilkinson estate. He made the first wagon track from Fox river to Plattville. Mr. McCloud also removed after two years, and settled a mile and a half east of Plattville. Rufus Gray came from Montgomery county, New York, and still lives on his farm near Montgomery, above Oswego. Daniel S. Gray settled in Bristol. Stephen English was from New York. Also, Truman Hathway. William A. Randall was from Pennsylvania, and walked all the way to Oswego. In Chicago he was offered a large tract of the marshy prairie in exchange for his rifle, but refused. The rifle he could use, but the land appeared absolutely worthless, except as a haunt for frogs and wild ducks, and a reveler of the total depravity of teamsters. Mr. Stebbins and family came at the same time. A son, Glucins Stebbins, resides on Blackberry creek. Mr. Randall worked for John Pearce, and the following spring married his daughter, Miss Deborah, and set up a blacksmith shop, built of round logs, on the west side of the river. He made axes, hatchets, knives and steels, for both whites and Indians; also, guns, wagons, plows and implements of all kinds. He died at Newark in 1874.

MAJOR W. N. DAVIS

was from New York City; came from Detroit to Chicago

in a carriage. He and another Davis (no relation), Isaac Townsend, Robert Townsend, afterward a rear admiral in the war of the rebellion, and a French half-breed by the name of Leframbeaux, came out to locate their claims. The Frenchman and two brothers—Francis, Joseph and Claude were their names—lived in a little grove on the site of Bridgeport, by the South Branch. The place was then called “Hardscrabble.” Major Davis and Townsend located a large tract of land, including the Mohahwa reservation in Oswego and the Weskesha reservation in Na au-say. These they bought of the Indian proprietors, receiving deeds signed by them and by the Indian agent. Such deeds are a curiosity. There is one on exhibition in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, given by the chiefs of the Six Nations to some traders in indemnity for goods stolen. The chiefs signed, by each making on the appointed place on the deed, the symbol of his tribe. The chief of the Mohawks made a rude representation of a steel, such as was used for striking flints. The chief of the Oneidas made a stone; the Tuscaroras, a cross; the Onondagas, a mountain, a round mark much like the Oneida’s stone; the Cayugas, a pipe; the chief of the Senecas made what he said was a high hill, a mark like a bell-glass, ten times as large as the Onondaga’s mountain, and with a rude attempt at ornament or shading. After each mark was put a seal of red wax and the explanation in writing. The signatures of several witnesses completed the instrument. The trail from Detroit to Canada passed by the reservations bought by Davis and Townsend, and was traveled a hundred years before by the western tribes

going to Malden, Canada, to receive British pensions. Major Davis built his house on the divide or water-shed, which running parallel with Fox river enters the county at the north-eastern corner and leaves it at the south-western corner, below Holderman's Grove. From the back stoop of the house one may look over a territory of forty miles in diameter, from Lemont around to Sandwich and Paw Paw Grove. Mr. Townsend settled in Na-au-say. His brother, Claudius Townsend, settled across the river from Oswego. Mr. Arnold settled in Oswego, and he and L. B. Judson laid out the village, calling it

## HUDSON,

a name by which it was known for several years. Mr. Arnold opened the first store in the place the same season. It stood on the present site of Levi Hall's drug store. Rev. Wilder B. Mack, a Methodist traveling preacher, held occasional services at Daniel Pearce's, and a class was organized there by Rev. William Royal. Stephen Ashley and Mr. Moss, a bachelor, were other settlers. John W. Chapman came in and stayed a few months, and then passed on to Dixon, where he remained seven years, returning in 1842. In

## NA-AU-SAY,

John Hough and his brothers, Berridge and Jerry, each made claims by the Grove. Isaac Townsend bought out Selvey, and continued to add other claims from time to time. His family did not come until afterwards. He had three sons, Daniel J., Isaac and William D. When his family came he built a gravel house—a pretentious one for those days. Alexander Reed came here with him.

January 1st, 1835, a Land Office was opened at Chicago for what was known as the Northeast Land District. In each office there were two officers, a Register and Receiver, with salaries of \$500 each. Col. E. D. Taylor and James Whitlock were the officers appointed at Chicago, and in six months took in half a million dollars. Only a small part of this county came into market at that time—the part south of the Indian boundary line, embracing half of the towns of Big Grove and Lisbon, three-quarters of Seward, and two sections in Na-ausay. All lands purchased were exempt from taxation five years after purchase.

In August the last grand Pottawatomie

#### WAR DANCE

held in this section was celebrated at Chicago. Five thousand braves, painted and armed with tomahawks and clubs, assembled on the North side, having paraded the village street for an hour, to the great alarm of women and children, and not a few men.

Next to the Indians, the settlers' most inveterate enemies were

#### WOLVES.

They existed in great numbers, and would often kill hogs that were fattening in the woods. Chester Smith, of Plainfield, had a drove of hogs in the Aux Sable timber, and coming after them in the fall, he caught them, tied their feet and let them lie in the grove till morning. It was a cruel act, and in the morning some of the hogs were missing,—all but their bones. The wolves had eaten them alive. Others were killed and not eaten. A light snow fell in the night, and it was trampled and dyed

with blood like a battle-field. Wolf hunts were common. A stake would be set up, say, on the prairie beyond Lisbon. The settlers would be engaged, and would come in a narrowing circle from miles in every direction, driving everything before them. As they neared the central point and the enclosed game came in view, the excitement became intense. The wolves and deer tried to run the blockade, but were beaten back from every point, until they were nearly crazy with fright. Then the slaughter commenced, and it was rarely that one escaped. After all was over an equitable distribution was made. In the hunt of 1835, eighteen wolves and twenty-four deer were killed. Two years before, in a Chicago hunt, forty wolves were killed. These hunts, however, like every other amusement, soon degenerated. The settlers in some localities would privately agree to shoot their game on the way, and afterward come in for a share in the common stock, thus defrauding their neighbors from other places. This cheating brought the hunts into disrepute. That year a bear was killed in a lumber yard on the South Branch, Chicago, though such game was scarce. He was probably driven out of his forest home by hunger. The preceding winter was severe. February 8th, 1835, the thermometer stood at thirty-five degrees below zero—the coldest day known for years.

One night in October occurred a grand auroral display, paling the moonlight. 1835 was, on the whole, a year of prosperity with those who had anything to sell, but, unfortunately, the new settlers had to buy.

#### THE FOLLOWING STORY

is told of Elder Tolman : His larder running short, he

went with an ox team to Chicago for provisions, and, with the rest, brought home a barrel of salt pork. Squire Ives and another neighbor took half of it, and then the question arose where to dispose of the rest. It could not be put down cellar, for there was none. Nor up stairs, for the same reason. Nor was there a square foot to be spared in the living room. So it was put outside the cabin door. But in the morning it was gone, and after a diligent search was given over as lost. No, not lost, for towards evening a traveler reported having seen a terrible sight on the prairie; it was something half bovine, half monster. Mr. Tolman rallied his forces and reconnoitred the field, and lo! it was an ox with the missing pork barrel on his head, and the pork was still in it! The animal had put in nose and horns after salt, and unable to extricate itself, had gone away, Samson-like, with the barrel and all.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE YEAR OF CORNER LOTS.



IGHTEEN HUNDRED AND THIR-  
ty-six was the year of inflation and  
emigration, when the strong arm of the  
State, projected railroads and dug chan-  
nels of rivers, to encourage emigration,  
which came West in a steady and  
enthusiastic stream. Every man's farm

was a possible site for a town, and corner lots were as plenty as paper dollars. The hectic flush of a commercial fever overspread the face of the entire State of Illinois. The dazzling example of Chicago had much to do with this, for they had in two years converted a miserable village into a city of several thousand inhabitants—and it could be done everywhere. Speculators bought up all the land they could find, expecting to lay out town sites on their purchases, and public meetings were held and speeches made in favor of a system of internal improvements, which were soon adopted and begun. At Peru, on the Illinois river, a village of but one shanty, lots were held at \$2,000 each. Four miles below Ottawa, on the river, is a long

mass of limestone, called Buffalo Rock, because it is said the Indians used to kill buffaloes by driving them over the edge. It is inaccessible from the surrounding plain except at one end. On this rock a town plat was laid out by Benjamin Thurston, and recorded April 14th, 1836. It was called Gibraltar. And to crown the climax, four lots were actually sold, realizing \$50.75. At

#### NEWARK,

Nelson Messenger, from Ohio, built the shop which still stands on the corner north of Coy's store. His boards were sawed at Schneider's, and the poles for rafters he obtained of Geo. Hollenback. It still stands, a deserted relic of days long passed. Mr. Messenger used to furnish the government surveyors with charcoal to fill the mounds at section corners. At the same time, Walter Stowell put up a tavern where the hotel stable now stands. Heman Dodge occupied a house on Coy's corner, now used by Mr. Coy as a store house.

March 4th, on the Gridley place, Benj. F. Hollenback was born, now of Kansas.

During the summer, a lot of Indians encamped on the edge of the village, on the flat below the Institute, and remained several weeks. They had just received their annuity, and were fast livers while it lasted. They paid for all their purchases in silver franc pieces, and when they were exhausted, traded a pony at the store for a barrel of whiskey. When that was used up, and their medicine man and his helpers had dug all the roots and gathered all the herbs they wanted in Big grove, they stole the pony and departed.

Mr. Booth sold to John Litsey, just then from Kentucky, and now the President of our Old Settlers' Society. The two families lived in the same cabin during the winter. Mr. Litsey moved on his present farm in 1846, and in 1850 was able to enter eighty acres adjoining, at government price. John Worsley, from Massachusetts, took up the present Worsley farm, east of Big grove. His son, Geo. H. Worsley, worked for several years for Mr. Prickett and others south of the grove, and died two years ago.

PETER NEWTON, WILLIAM SMITH AND JAMES ROOD came together from Broome county, New York. People along the road as they came would call out, "Michigan?" "Illinois," was the reply. Mr. Smith was originally from Massachusetts. He bought his claim and a poor log house of a Frenchman, and resided on the same place forty years. Mr. Newton settled in the timber near Sheridan. His son, A. D. Newton, our present sheriff, moved to Newark in 1847, and kept tavern on George B. Hollenback's old site. This party came by boat from Huron, Ohio, to Toledo, to escape a notorious stretch of corduroy road over what was known to emigrants as the Black Swamp, in Michigan. The rest of the way was overland, to Platt's, Holderman's and Mission Point, to Rood's.

Other settlers in Big Grove were Mr. Bradfield, Mr. Hampton, Daniel Neff, Elijah Barrows, Mr. Collins, Jared Bartam and John E. Waterman. Mr. Collins changed the name of Duck Grove to Collins' Grove. Mr. Bartam, of Onondaga county, New York, kept the tavern at Holderman's. His widow, married again, lives

at Lockport. Her daughter is Mrs. Henry Cody, of Lisbon. Mr. Waterman first settled on the Martin place near Lisbon, and afterward went to Holderman's. In November, John C. Phillips' dwelling house on the Southwick place, and Clark Hollenback's new barn on the Abbot place were

#### BURNED TO THE GROUND

the same day. The men and most of the neighbors were attending a lawsuit at Ottawa at the time. Mr. Phillips was deputy sheriff. His stock of provisions and all his furniture were burned. His wife, who was washing clothes at the brook at the time, being shut out of the house, took cold, and after lingering two years, died. It was currently believed at the time that there was foul play at the bottom of it, in connection with the lawsuit.

George Duckworth and family settled at Big Grove, where they remained two years, and then moved to Lisbon, where they now reside. Rensselear Carpenter came at the same time. He is now living near Chatsworth, Illinois. Also a French family, named Devereaux. He was a silversmith, and afterwards removed to Joliet, where he died, and the family went to Racine. Also Daniel Dwyer.

#### LEWIS AND ALLEN SHERRILL,

Oneida county, New York, came that year. Allen returned soon after; Lewis remained, and is to-day one of the first farmers in Kendall county. There are a few larger land holders, but he is the only man in the county who owns and farms an exactly square section of land.

At Plattville, a son was born to Mr. McCloud, and Mr. Platt being privileged with the naming of it, called it after himself, Platt McCloud, and gave the little fellow a cow as dowry. A school was started in Mr. Platt's cabin that year. It was taught first by Phoebe Ferris, and the following year by Thomas Cotton. Benjamin Ricketson arrived from New York ; was elected County Judge in 1853. Levi Hill's log tavern moved out from Holderman's, was the first house in Lisbon. Rev. Calvin Bushnell missed the honor by only a mile, as he put up a frame a mile south of Lisbon in the fall of 1835.

#### JESSE JACKSON

and family arrived at Ottawa, having come all the way by boat from Brownville, Pa., in twelve days. His family consisted of Elmas, afterward Mrs. Groves, now dead ; Samuel and Jonathan, both dead ; Mary, now Mrs. Fletcher Misner, of Millington ; Joseph, now in Millington ; William, in Minnesota ; Rebecca, now Mrs. Holston, and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Hanna, both of Indiana. Eight children in all. He was met at Ottawa by Samuel Jackson and Mr. Markley with a horse team and three ox teams, and the family and goods escorted to the double-log cabin at Milford. The distance is twenty miles and they passed but four cabins on the way. Jesse Jackson bought out Mr. Markley, and that fall the saw mill was started. It met a great want, and for ten years it ran night and day, and sometimes, by necessity, on Sunday. There were at times two thousand logs on the ground, and the mill would be six months behind on orders. But the gang saws of Michigan and Wisconsin at last outstripped it, and left the aged frame to bleach in the sun until a year

ago, when the spring freshet bore it away on its bosom to rest in a watery grave. Soon after Mr. Jackson arrived an attempt was made to establish a post-office there, but it was placed at Holderman's instead.

Henry Elderding the same season built a corn cracker at Millbrook, Dr. Gantz, a botanical physician, from Virginia, built a house on the corner of the Millbrook and Millington roads, below Mr. Paddock's. Adjoining him, on S. McMath's place, was John Green, father of Lemuel Green: and on the Russel place was Rev. William Royal. Going east on the same road were E. W. Willard, now of Chicago, Wm. W. Pickering, now of Boston, and Stephen and James H. Bates, now of Iowa.

Willard sold to John Cooper, and Pickering to John Sherman. Heman Winchell, Jr., settled on the farm near Fox Station, on which he lived nearly forty years. He died at Bristol, 1866.

Stephen and James Harvey Bates lived on the river below Mr. Grover's. Smith and Tuttle first took up the claim and sold it in Chicago to John Bates, who came west about 1833. Stephen Bates was a bachelor. Abram Brown, of Big Grove, then a boy, was their nephew and lived with them. He came in the fall of 1834 and stayed with Lemuel Brown in his Oswego cabin during the winter of 1835. It was hard times, and the boys often went barefoot daytimes and at night slept under the snow that sifted through the oak shingles of the cabin roof.

In June 1835 a camp meeting was held in the grove below Mr. Crimmin's, and attracted numbers of people, many of them from long distances.

## IN LITTLE ROCK

Luke Wheelock opened a blacksmith shop on the site of Little Rock village, on the creek by the cheese factory. He came out, like many others, without his family, and soon after returned for them. At the same time Philander and George Peck opened a store near where Dr. Brady's barn now stands. Afterward Geo. Peck with E. R. Allen opened business in Aurora and died there. Philander Peck removed to Whitewater, Wisconsin, and thence to Chicago, where he opened a dry goods jobbing house with Albert and Henry Keep, the well known railroad magnates. The house was finally known as Harmon, Aiken & Gale. The Little Rock postoffice was kept at Peck's store, and twice a week the tin horn of the Frink & Walker stage, running between Chicago and Dixon, woke the echoes of the grove, and scattered settlers after their weekly paper, or the precious and coveted letters from their far away eastern homes.

## CORNELIUS HENNING

was from Rensselaer county, New York, and arrived here July, 1836. The family are large land owners,—owning some two thousand acres of land around Plano alone. Hugh B. Henning is dead; Jones, Denslow, and C. J. are still living, near Plano: also a daughter, Mrs. Otis Latham. Two other daughters are, Mrs. John Eldredge, in Nebraska, and Mrs. Charles Eldredge, in Kansas.

## WILLIAM HIDDLESON

was from Ohio. He came by river to Peoria, where he met John Haymond, who offered to pilot him up and sell

him as good a claim as there was in the west. He came, saw it and bought it, and lives on it still. It was the old Cox claim, and part of the house built by Cox in 1833 is in use still. The fire-place was ten feet wide, and logs were hauled into it by horses, in at one door and out at the one opposite. George H. Rogers and William Noble came with Hiddleston.

Archibald Owen settled first on Big Rock, and in 1838 bought a claim of William Rogers on Little Rock.

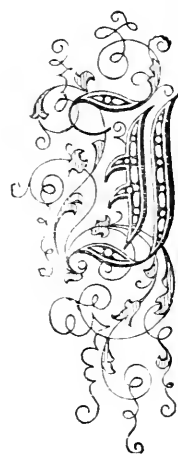
#### EBER M. SHONTS

and Thomas Welch landed at Vandalia in 1835, and wandered up here and claimed a strip nearly a mile long, below Mr. Mulkey's, on the east side of Little Rock timber. They went back, and returning again the following season, found the claim occupied by Franklin and Oliver Culver, who yielded to the original claimants. In 1837 Mr. Shonts sold to Elijah Pearce, and removed to the present homestead on Big Rock. George W. Rowley, John W. Gallup, William Ryan and James Scott were other settlers. Also Ashley and King, claim sellers. Mr. Scott went to Wisconsin, from whence he went to Scotland and came out with a Scotch colony.



## CHAPTER XXV.

### CROWDING INTO THE WILDERNESS.



IN 1836, the village of Yorkville was laid out by Rulief Duryea. Only his cabin, in which he kept store, stood there at the time, but soon after Mr. Howe and Mr. Hay, a tailor, now living in Sandwich, built homes. Palmer Sherman and George Evans, father of John Evans, settled on the south side of Long Grove. As yet no one had the temerity to go further south on the prairie, but the lead was taken this year by

JEREMIAH SHEPHERD,

from Massachusetts. He found the groves pretty well circled, and determined to pitch his camp far out where the prairie flowers invitingly bloomed, and make a grove unto himself. It was a long time, however, before he secured neighbors, as there were no stage roads through that prairie to attract them. Mr. Shepherd's daughter, Cecelia, now Mrs. E. S. Satterly, was the first child born on the prairie south of AuxSable Grove.

The settlers in

BRISTOL

were Dea. James McClellan, Dea. S. S. Lathrop, B. F. Alden, Rev. H. S. Colton, Dr. Calvin Wheeler, John Eglington, Mr. Grimwood, John and Nathaniel Burton, and many others, who stayed but a short time. Dea. McClellan was from Chatauqua county, New York. He built the first frame house in Bristol, and having capital, was a leader in every worthy enterprise until his death, July 11, 1867. Deacon Lathrop came to Chicago in 1834, and was a member of the First Baptist Church there when I. T. Hinton was pastor, and there were but twelve members. He was with that veteran missionary, Rev. A. B. Freeman, at his death. Mr. Lathrop still lives in Bristol; so does Mr. Alden. The latter came around the lakes with Rev. J. F. Tolman, who had been east for his health, and returned in 1836. Mr. Alden has dug over one hundred wells in Kendall county, and in the winter of 1837 split for Lyman Bristol and James Gilliam, fifteen thousand oak and black walnut rails. He has worked as hard, too, on the underground railway, and still carries a deep scar as a memorial of a conflict with slave catchers.

Mr. Colton also still survives. He settled at Princeton in 1835, and the following fall came to Bristol. He organized the Congregational churches at Bristol, Oswego and Aurora. When he went from Chicago to Princeton, there was but one bridge on the road—that at Plainfield. It was made of poles laid across on stringers.

Dr. Wheeler was from Hollis, New Hampshire, and practiced in Bristol forty years. He boarded at first

with Abijah Haymond, at Long Grove. He was a man of extraordinary benevolence, giving medicines free and keeping open doors to all the poor. He and Dr. Kendall were for some time the only physicians within many miles. He was a member of the Congregational Church, a temperance man, an active abolitionist, and a great Bible reader. He died in May, 1876. The first Sunday School in Bristol was held in 1836, in Deacon Johnson's house; Mrs. H. S. Colton, Superintendent; and she is Superintendent to-day of the Congregational Sunday School of Bristol. At

#### OSWEGO

we find Samuel Thomas and Henry Hopkins. Samuel bought out William Wilson, where Mr. Loucks lives, and was Justice of the Peace for years. He now lives at Chebanse. Henry lives in Aurora.

James Greenacre and Mr. Ross settled over the river. Mr. Hubbard kept the first store. Stephen B. Craw, Bainbridge Smith, and Maurice and Rufus Gray were prominent settlers. Joel Warner settled one mile east of Oswego, and afterward removed to Newark. Calvin B. Chapin, of New York, built the first blacksmith shop in Oswego. He came to Downer's Grove with old Mr. Downer in 1832.

Merrit Clark built a corn mill on the present site of Parker's mill. Levi Gorton and William Wormley helped put the first stick in the dam.

Merrit Clark had a chair factory at his mill, and made wooden chairs in 1836, some of which are in existence yet, and valued at more than when they were new. A grist mill was begun by Levi and Darwin Gorton and

finished the following season. They subsequently sold to N. A. Rising, who opened a store in connection with the mill. D. C. Cleveland, now of Newark, came that year, and lived two years in Oswego. Harrison Albee, of Clinton county, New York, still lives on his farm east of Oswego. Deacon Cyrus Ashley, of Plainfield, came out from Martinsburg, New York, with a consignment of wagons, and was only prevented from settling at "Hudson" by the solicitations of some of the "Walker's Grove" people.

Mr. Sargent lived where John Seeley does now. Clark W. Wormley bought his present place of Wendell King, of Aurora. George W. Kellogg passed through our county on his way to Peoria, from Rutland, Vermont, in the fall of 1835. Stopped over night at Plattville, where was only a log house and a few acres of sod corn. In the spring of 1836 he returned and settled on George Parker's place, opposite Oswego. Went to Na-au-say in 1846.

MRS. MARY YOUNG,

still living in Na-au-say, says: "My husband, William Young, and myself came to Chicago in the fall of 1835. We were from England. He found work in a wagon shop during the winter, and there Isaac Townsend, being in Chicago, happened to meet him, and asked him if he would like to go out into the country. Mr. Young said yes, for he had the ague very hard in Chicago. So we came out here in February, 1836. Mr. Townsend lived with Major Davis, and when we arrived, the wife of an Irishman who was keeping house for them said to me, 'O, I am glad to see a woman, for I have not seen one for three months.' Well, thinks I, we have got into

a wilderness now, sure enough. However, we stood it better than I had feared, though we did have some times that were pretty hard. We moved into a large log house, twenty-by-thirty, built by John Hough, and there, February 20th, 1837, my son, Richard Young, was born, the first white child born in the town of Nau-say." In

## SEWARD

John Davis settled on the lower Aux Sable, on the Henderson place, and Mr. Sidebotham settled a mile above him, on the Thomas Fielding place. Mr. Sidebotham took up a large tract of land, but died the following year. He was a brother-in-law of Alanson Milks, who had just bought out Mr. Davis, and opened a tavern, well known afterwards as the Patrick stand, and there Mr. Sidebotham was buried.

The first school was begun in Aurora that season, 1836, in a log school house covered with bark. Mrs. Spaulding was the first teacher.

## KANE COUNTY

was organized out of LaSalle, the line running through Kendall and cutting off our eastern townships, making Oswego, Bristol and Little Rock to be in Kane county.

Following is an extract from an effort of a local poet enshrining the advantages of the new county in rhyme :

" The timber here is very good,  
The forest dense of sturdy wood,  
The maple tree its sweets affords,  
And walnut it is sawn to boards,  
The giant oak the axman hails,  
Its massive trunk is torn to rails ;  
And game is plenty in the State,  
Which makes the hunters' chances great ;  
The prairie wolf infests the land,  
And the wild-cats all bristling stand."

There is nothing said about town sites, corner lots, unlimited water privileges and prospective railroads, which made up a large share of the hopes of 1836. In the State of Illinois one thousand miles of railroad had been projected by the State Committees on Internal Improvements, besides extensive improvements in navigable rivers. Several of the roads had to pass over government lands where there were scarce settlers' cabins enough to mark the stations. In the entire county of LaSalle the land tax for 1835 was but \$76.29—less than hundreds of single farms now pay. The railroads, however, came to nothing, though the river improvements were many of them made. There is one subject, however, which our fathers must be praised for, viz: their enterprise and forethought on the subject of

#### EDUCATION.

They felt the necessity of some system of public schools, and this more largely after an influx of eastern emigration. The want of teachers was deeply felt, and the following extracts are from the Senate report of 1836, proposing to establish county seminaries for teachers. Read and remember them and be thankful for our school houses :

Mr. Gatewood said :

“Ours is a government of laws and rights which, to be appreciated, must be understood. The distinctions in society so much and so often complained of are to be attributed more to the different degrees of intelligence among men, than to wealth, or rank, or any other cause. If in our own community a certain portion of the people be permitted to remain in ignorance, that portion will be better fitted for the use of the other than they will be to

discharge the duties imposed upon them by their country. The nations of the old world are not now adapted to free institutions like ours. Even England and France, enlightened as they are, are probably as happy under their own monarchies as they would be under a republic; not because there is a want of intelligence among certain classes, but because there is a want of intelligence among the people. In some portions of our country the schools have been left almost entirely to individual exertion. In these portions many persons are found who are unable to read. The same may be said of States where schools for the poor are established by law. 'Let the rich educate themselves,' they say, 'and we will educate the poor.' Now whether this principle of regarding education as an act of charity be right or wrong, its operation will at least show that it would be impracticable to adopt it here, for where it has prevailed—according to the best information that can be obtained—one-third of the whole people are unable to read. But in every State where free schools have long prevailed, it is very difficult to find a single person who is unable to read and write. Where free schools prevail, the State exacts of its people what they may have to give—of the rich man, his money; of the poor man, his children. There is one evil not yet provided for, and that is the lamentable want of qualified teachers. It is well known that in many settlements the people are obliged to depend upon the wandering refugees of other States, and such transient persons as may happen to come along, to teach their schools. The evil, however, is not without a remedy—by erecting county seminaries, in which the Latin and Greek languages, and the higher branches of an English education, may be taught. We must have education. So popular is the subject of education now in this State, that it is advocated in every newspaper and its praises are sung on every 'stump.' The public mind may be convulsed in discussions concerning the State Bank or the Canal,

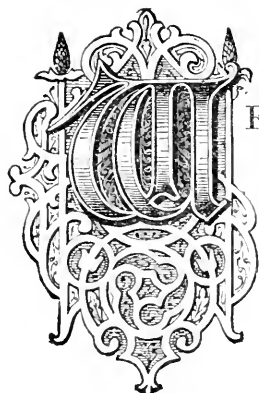
but such matters are as the dust in the balance when compared to a subject like this. In the day of small things let us plant the tree under whose branches millions of the future inhabitants of this great Valley will repose in security and peace."

These are words worthy to be framed in every school room in the land.

---

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE YEAR OF THE PANIC.



WE NOW enter upon the year 1837. The United States public debt had been paid, and there was besides a surplus in the treasury, which was refunded to the States. And yet in the face of this seeming prosperity, a stringency in commercial affairs spread over the entire nation, as a cloud shadows the landscape on a sunny day, and involved business enterprises of all kinds in one common ruin. The banks throughout the United States, with few exceptions, in the spring of this year suspended specie payments; yet by virtue of energy and a good deal of credit, most of the Illinois internal improvements still went on. The first railroad in the



State was opened this year, just forty years ago. It was in Morgan county, between Meredosia, on the Illinois river, and Jacksonville, about twenty-five miles. It was laid with flat "strap rails," and at first a locomotive was put on, but this was afterward superseded by horse and mule power.

March 4th, Chicago, having a population of four thousand, was incorporated and became a city, although its future commerce was so far future that its merchants were obliged to import flour from Ohio to supply their customers. The weather seemed in sympathy with the money market, for the spring was backward, and it was late before the crops were in the ground.

On May 22d, there was a snow-storm, and quite an amount of snow fell, which, though it remained but a few hours, was yet a phenomenon unusual enough to be remembered. In

#### BIG GROVE, \*

Luman Preston, from Middlebury, Vermont, made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, probably the previous summer, on the prairie east of Newark, where his widow still lives. He, too, was a prairie pioneer, and was laughed at by his grove neighbors, who believed he could not make a cabin stay there. He had been living in Jacksonville two years, and Josiah Seymour came from that place with him and took a claim on the hill west of Mr. Harrington's. He is now in Nebraska. Mrs. Preston kept an interesting diary during the nine weeks' journey from Vermont, and for some time afterwards. She says: "Wherever we stopped, we were surrounded with people, anxious to know where we were

from and whither going. While passing through York State, one old man accosted us with: 'What part you from?' 'Middlebury, Vermont,' we replied. 'Varmount, Varmount,' he answered; 'I've heern tell o' that place. Let's see—what State is that in?' We came to Jacksonville in 1834. The next year a company came up in a lumber wagon, taking their own provisions, and prospected through to Chicago. They thought the region around Georgetown the finest they saw; indeed, quite the heart of the country; so we all decided to move up here. For the first few years we saw hard times. We were often in danger of being burnt out by prairie fires, and had to plow furrows and burn spaces around us for our protection. Our first stovepipe I made myself out of oak boards, after soaking them well in salt water to make them incombustible. It lasted a month or two. Once, while we were waiting for Jackson's mill to be finished, we ran out of flour and meal. Some of the neighbors did not taste bread for weeks. Ephraim Mott and family lived with us, and we made corn meal with a grater and jack-plane, and lived like kings." John Hough, from New York, claimed next south, now David Gunsul's farm, and his brother, Jerry Hough, came next, on S. C. Sleezer's place. Both are dead. Other settlers were: George D. Barrows, New York; Harlow G. Wilcox, Madison county, New York; Ephraim Mott, William Haymond, Ohio; and Capt. Van Meter, now in Minnesota. He opened a brick-yard near Lott Scofield's. There was a brick-yard also at

## NEWARK,

on the edge of the prairie, between the grove and John

Boyen's, worked by Pat Cunningham. Henry Shadley, from Ottawa, worked there. He was drowned in Fox river, in June, and his was the third grave in the Millington and Newark cemetery. A. D. Newton helped dig it. The second one buried was Miss Heath, from over the river.

The second store in Newark was opened by Mr. Booth on the site of Erwin's blacksmith shop. It still stands, as good as ever, and is Mr. Erwin's dwelling house. Charles McNeil bought George Hollenback's second building, and Tilton place. The Newark precinct house was built during the summer, and used not only for elections, but for schools and meetings. Miss Diantha Gleason was the first teacher. Before that, school was kept over Hollenback's store, by Mr. Neese, and in a log cabin in the grove, near Gridley's, by Mrs. Sloan.

#### HOLLENBACK'S SCHOOL HOUSE

was built in the centre of that grove during the fall, and Henry Bosworth, now living on Lester Taylor's place, was the first teacher. The following are among the early teachers in that district:

Henry Bosworth, Benjamin Beach Fellows, Eleazer H. Austin, Joseph B. Lyon, Perry A. Armstrong, James H. Lyon, Miss Sirilda Pyeatt, James Butter, Orange Potter, Hallet Bemis, Sanford Washburn, Irus Coy.

In 1845 the district was divided, but the original house still stands in all its primitive glory, and is used as a dwelling by William Stone, about two miles west of Pavilion, on the road leading to Newark.

Col. Aaron Brown had a claim on the north side of the river, embracing the farms of Mr. Ballou and Mr.

Brodie. His dwelling was a little log house, part of which still stands, in the bottom opposite Mr. Brodie's. In 1837 he sold to

JOHN ALDRICH,

from Orleans county, New York. Mr. Aldrich had a family of five children, and in 1856 removed to Iowa. Wilber White had the only house on the prairie, on what is now Moses White's place. Thomas Pike was at the mouth of Rock creek, where Post's Mill now is, and owned a very large claim on the west side of the creek. A daughter is now Mrs. Willet Murray, of Ottawa. Samuel Finch lived where Mr. Wilder does. His son, Darius Finch, was here before. On the south side of the river Alanson Robinson settled on Daniel Bagwell's place, and Thomas Serrine on Matthew Budd's place. They were brothers-in-law, and both from Dutchess county, New York. James H. Whitney, son-in-law of James Southworth, was on the Charles Krouse farm. He bought part of his claim of Mr. Montgomery. Ole Oleson owned what is now John Boyen's and Isaac Lott's. It was the first claimed by William Brooks, who sold to Oleson, and who still lives and resides at Sandwich.

In Big Grove Mr. Coombs built a shanty in Stowell's timber lot, chinking the crevices with leaves and earth. Mr. Stowell came upon it one day and notified the neighbors, who nearly all belonged to the "claim society." They assembled on an appointed day, and chopped the logs of the shanty into firewood just as Coombs arrived with his family. They admonished him, and sent him back in peace.

## REV. JEPHTAH BRAINARD,

William Paddock and John Gardner, and families, George Paddock and Cole Gardner, single men, came in a body from Bradford county, Pennsylvania, and settled in the town of Fox. The families came overland, but sent their goods around by water. From Oswego, New York, to Ithaca, they were hauled on a horse railroad—wooden rails, capped with strap iron. Mr. Paddock settled on the present Paddock place, a mile from Newark, and Mr. Brainard settled at first on the Sweetland place, south of Newark, but soon after bought the farm now owned by John Phillips. While digging a well on that place in the fall of 1837, after he had sunk it in the sand some thirty feet, it caved in on him, filling up a foot above his head. His boys uncovered his head and ran for help, and notwithstanding the sparse population, there was soon gathered a large company of people, some of whom came several miles. A number were waiting at Jackson's saw mill, and were on the spot in a few minutes. Two hogsheads were first lowered, as a curbing against the sand, and a neighbor happening along with a load of twelve feet boards, these were also used. While they were digging, the sand caved in again worse than before, and yet the imprisoned man was not killed. The work went on all the afternoon, amid the most intense excitement, and Mr. Brainard was pulled out at last uninjured. So tightly was the sand packed that when he was uncovered to his boot-tops he still could not get out. It is unnecessary to say that he abandoned that well and used good curbing for the next one. The incident made a deep impression

at the time, and is vividly remembered yet by all old settlers.

The first preaching in Newark was by Rev. Royal Bullard, in Hollenback's store loft, in 1837, the preacher standing behind a chair for a pulpit. But when the precinct house was built, as it was common property, preachers of all denominations followed each other, just as they did in most of the early school houses throughout the county. The practice made cosmopolitan hearers. It enabled the community to judge of the relative merits of preachers and distinguishing characteristics of denominations. It trained the powers of criticism so that the youngest could tell to what denomination a preacher belonged, by some peculiarity of manner, which long hearkening to the shrewd observations of their elders had enabled them to detect. In those days, "nothing to wear" kept no one at home. When it was announced that there would be

#### PREACHING IN THE SCHOOL HOUSE

at "half-past ten," or "at early candle light," the wife went in her calico dress and her husband in his Kentucky jeans, hickory shirt and straw hat. The boys wore suspenders of unbleached shirting, and were bare-foot, while the lively young man donned a starched shirt, unmarred by a vest, and the spacious bosom to best advantage displayed as he sat upon one of the scholar's desks to save room, the admiration and envy of the little boys.

But the past is gone. The parents have laid down the weapons of their warfare, and the weather-stained marble marks the place where they "sleep in the val-

ley." The spinning-wheel is in the garret, the grain cradle, with rusted edge and broken fingers, is in a corner of the barn loft, and the hub rings of the wagon that the oxen drew to meeting are at the bottom of the waste iron box. The young man who sat on the desk has gray hairs, and his family, one by one, are leaving him, and in the dusk of the evening he thinks of the time when he, too, shall pass away, and his white memorial stone shall rise by the side of the brown ones in the graveyard. The little boys are active men, and other little boys are going to school, but there are no schools like the old. The hazel brush patch has long since been cut down, and play-houses must be built of vulgar boards, and the creek where the minnows sped away, frightened at bare-legged boys, is dry. Days of old, farewell !

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### DEPARTURE OF THE INDIANS.



LIEZER and Warren Moore came to Lisbon in 1837. Warren is now in Ottawa; Eliezer is dead, and his widow still lives in Lisbon. The

#### FIRST LISBON SCHOOL

was opened in a log granary owned by Levi Hills, and was taught by Elizabeth Bushnell, now Mrs. A. J. Ford, of Chebanse. The school-room was warmed by a stove Mr. Bushnell brought from New York. William and Samuel McCloud settled a mile east of Plattville. At Platt's, Rev. Mr. Lumry held occasional preaching service. Chester House, the pioneer of the town of Seward, died that season of consumption, brought on by exposure. Two of the present settlers of that town—Daniel Gleason and J. L. Van Cleve—came in at the same time. Both were young men. William Gleason came in two years after.

Millington was added to by the removal there of Fletcher Misner, who left the Newark business to Mr. Messenger, and built a shop where Mr. Van Osdel's house now stands. Work on the grist mill also went on



with all speed. Geo. B. Hollenback and Mr. Elderding built a saw and grist mill at

MILLBROOK,

and ran it four years. In 1841 they sold to Greeley and Gale, of St. Louis.

The saw mill was built first, with a twenty-four foot overshot wheel, and the grist mill not for some time afterwards. William Whitfield took it in 1844, but the water ran low and finally the old mill was sold piecemeal. The course of the race can be traced yet, a little above the Millbrook ford. All our streams are lower to-day than when the country was first settled. About the time they were building the mill, the lady who was to name the future village was on her way west. It was Mrs. Rachel Blanding. Her husband, Dr. Blanding, was in poor health, and as a restorative, they entered, in company with an aunt, on a western tour. Going down the Ohio river to its mouth, they passed up the Mississippi to the head of navigation; then back to the mouth of the Illinois river and up to LaSalle, and thence by teams to the homes of their friends, Rev. Royal Bullard and Wm. Vernon. While here, Mrs. Blanding named Mr. Bullard's place Millbrook farm. Several years after, she left, by will, one hundred dollars to help build a meeting house there, two conditions being attached, viz: It was to be near Millbrook farm, and was to be called Millbrook church.

Mr. Bullard was a leader in every good work, and a Sunday school was held in his house for several summers.

Peter Ennis was a tailor in Bristol. Other settlers

there were, Solomon Heustis, Lyman Lane, G. W. Lane, M. W. Lane, W. W. Marsh, J. Pratt. At Yorkville, Mr. Duryea built a blacksmith shop and a cabinet shop. Robert Casler, from New York, and now residing in Little Rock, worked the former; and Isaac Fouch occupied the latter. Other settlers of this year about Long Grove, were Palmer Sherman, John Boyd, John Parker, Joab Austin, D. C. Shepherd, F. A. Emmons, W. M. Hallock. In Na-au-say, Ralph Gates, Dr. T. Seeley, Edmund Seeley, Francis Foulston.

In Little Rock, A. McLeary, Matthew Patterson, Solomon Stebbins, Nathan C. Mighell, Edward Lewis, Isaac Hatch, Mr. Scott, John Shonts, Amer Cook, Daniel Burroughs, Morris Hadden, William Ryan, Thomas Lye. The two latter came together. The senior Cook was an old Revolutionary soldier, and though more than eighty years old, was often seen with a gun on his shoulder, meandering up Little Rock creek after game. Patterson and Stebbins were the first on Blackberry creek. The claim made by the latter is now Levi Gorton's farm. A notable event this year was

#### MOVING THE INDIANS.

William Mulkey reports his share in it as follows: "The contract to move them was advertised for by government, and given to Christopher Dobson as the lowest bidder. William Rogers, of Paw Paw, known as 'Black-leg Bill,' had the contract to feed them while on the road. I hired to him at \$2.50 a day, out and back. He put in five teams. The farmers in different parts were hired first to bring them in to Chicago, and from there we started for the Platte purchase on Platte river, seven

hundred miles west. At Shabbona Grove we made a halt, and paid the Indians their annuities. It was known that we were going to do so, and some parties from Princeton were soon in sight with the inevitable load of whisky. They did not dare to come within the limits of the reserve, but camped outside and showed the whisky to an Indian. He told the others, and in a little while they were all yelling drunk, and the whisky sellers were taking in the silver half dollars in a stream. The contractors saw it was going to delay their march until the Indians' money was all gone, and Bill Rogers went out boldly with an axe and stove in all the barrels. We thought that was the end of it, but when we were a little past Princeton the sheriff's posse overtook us with a warrant to arrest Bill. A petty chief, by the name of Leflambeaux was with us, a French half-breed. He raised the war cry, and such a whooping and yelling and brandishing of hatchets as followed was enough to curdle a white man's blood. They drove the sheriff and his men back to town, and Bill escaped arrest. We were nearly two months on the outward journey. There were sixteen wagons altogether in the company, some of them belonging to the wealthy Indians, who were allowed the same pay by the government as was given to the rest of us. We carried the women and children and their household furniture, while the men walked. We crossed the river where Kansas City now is, and then the tribe separated, part going to the Osage and part to the Platte. When we arrived at our journey's end we set the Indians out on the open ground, unloaded their traps alongside, and came away and left them there. I was gone three months."

In Oswego, Mrs. Pease, L. B. Judson's mother, kept tavern. Mr. Osborn kept store, and Ezra Smith opened the first shoe shop. He was a fine performer on the tenor drum, and was a manufacturer of drums. Many were sold during the war. G. W. Wormley, Daniel Cooney and Henry A. Clarke came in and took up claims. The latter settled, at first, on the place where William and John Pearce now live. He opened one of the first dry goods stores in Oswego, and continued in the business twenty years.

Mr. Sutton was a transient settler who used to sell claims. A great claim fight occurred this year near Oswego, between the friends of H. A. Clarke and Thomas Strobridge. On an appointed day, about thirty on a side met, and weapons and bad language were used, and such a moral dust raised as did not settle for years.

This season, the Oswego postoffice was established, and the first school was opened in a log building on the hill above where the brewery stands. George Kellogg was the first teacher; then Mr. King. The next season a frame building was put up on the same lot with the store. The studdings were hewed out of rails. It was the first frame in Oswego, and is now a part of Albert Snook's residence. It was made for a store, but school was held in it. Adaline Warner, sister of Mrs. George Parker, was the first teacher. Four of the village lot owners, L. B. Judson, L. F. Arnold, Mr. Green and Dr. Trowbridge, voted for a name for the new post-office, and the result was that "Lodi" and "Hudson" became Oswego by two majority. Mr. Green and one or two others

were from Oswego, New York. Another primitive school house was built by subscription at

#### YORKVILLE,

and school opened. Day school was commenced in the fall in a log school house, built by subscription, on Daniel Bagwell's farm. It was the forerunner of the present Millington school. Miss Lester, sister of Lemuel Lester of Sheridan, was the first teacher. She was followed by Tunis Budd, Mr. Bates and Mr. Montenoy. Titus Howe built the Yorkville mill this season. He had for two years been running a mill in Batavia. On the Bristol side of the river,

#### A FRAME SCHOOL HOUSE

was built, near Dea. Johnson's, and Emily Webster taught the first school in it. Eleanor Miller, from Aurora, followed. After two years it was moved nearer the river, and Charlotte Bushnell, a sister of the first Lisbon teacher, was the first to occupy the new position. The school was subsequently held in different buildings after the original house was moved toward Oswego. George Bristol, Rhoda Godard, and Miss Beardsley were among the early teachers. Not many records were kept, for it was all the people wanted to do to live. Money was very scarce, provisions sometimes hard to get, teachers' wages six dollars a month, and there was but little attempt on the part of either parents or teacher to provide for more than present necessities. Indeed, no people on earth at that day, and in those circumstances, beside the American people, would have striven so hard to provide a common school education for their

children at all. From every other country, even from enlightened Britain, emigrants were coming by scores who could not read their own names, while out in the wilderness wilds of the country there was scarcely a boy not able to read the paper containing the notice of their arrival. As the royal monogram on the clothing of the infant prince marks it as belonging to the royal family, so the rough school house in each settlement was the royal mark, telling that it belonged to the people fore-ordained of Almighty God to be the royal nation of the world. The bulk of the nation might be far away toward the eastern ocean, and the settlement consist of but six scattered cabins, whose occupants were struggling for daily bread, yet the humble, log-ribbed school house showed the blood relation between them, and was itself the rough-robed prophet of a future time when on these shores the grateful world shall see what it never yet has seen—the national power of Christian education.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### EMIGRATION AT LOW TIDE.



THE YEAR 1838 opened with a decrease of emigrants over any preceding year. The crash of '37 had not only bankrupted the nation, but had exposed many of the fallacies set afloat by western speculators, and had dissolved into thin air those hopes of sudden wealth which had been beckoning the east toward the setting sun. The State of Illinois, however, weathered the blast as well as might be, by abandoning the system of internal improvements, except work on the canal, and passing pre-emption laws. Real estate, for the time, however, was a drug in the market, and even in Chicago could scarcely be sold at any price.

During the summer, the village of Lisbon was laid out by Lancelot Rood, and in January

#### MILLINGTON

was laid out by Major Hitt. As in laying out Newark, he brought his lines from the Indian boundary, five miles away. Mr. Jackson was anxious to have it exact, so

as not to touch the school lands, and though it was a foggy day, Hitt did it so well that when the government surveyor, Eli J. Prescott, the following year surveyed the county, the half section corner intersecting the county line, near Joe Jackson's, was only three feet from Hitt's corner. The new town was called Milford by Jackson and Hitt. The postoffice was not established there for some twenty years, when the name was changed to Milington, out of respect for another Milford somewhere in the State. The grist mill was started this season, and also the "Milford Pottery," a little above the village. Mr. Groover owned the land, and being a potter by trade, manufactured a quantity of unglazed ware, mostly chimney and flower pots. The clay was said to be very good, but has never been utilized to any extent.

#### THE MILFORD M. E. CHURCH

was built the same year—one year after the Big Grove church. Among the contributors to the building fund were:

William Royal, R. Bullard, R. W. Carnes, Jephthah Brainard, H. S. Misner, L. Rood, Philip Verbeck, Fletcher Misner, John C. Hough, John S. Armstrong, Wm. Paddock, Jesse Jackson, James Rood, W. L. F. Jones, Nathan Aldrich, C. Gardiner, Daniel Shattley.

Lancelot Rood was the treasurer of the building fund. Philip Verbeck did the mason work. The subscriptions ranged from ten to seventy dollars. Only the first five names mentioned were members of the church. The first sermon preached in the new house was by Rev. John Sinclair, at the funeral of Mrs. Elizabeth Jackson, wife of Jesse Jackson, who died May 7th, 1839. After



five years, a movement was made to seat the church, and one hundred and twenty bushels of wheat were subscribed. The cash was realized by selling the wheat in Chicago for forty and fifty cents a bushel. The financial committee made the following report:

Wheat sold—28 bushels, at 40 cts.	-	-	-	\$11.20
“ “ —58 “ 50 “	-	-	-	29.00
Cash collected,	-	-	-	5.00
				<hr/>
				\$45.20

George Paddock made the seats, the carpenter work costing twenty-four dollars. The building is now William Gunsel's barn. Following are the circuit preachers on the charge from the first, and for twenty years during which the old house was used:

WILLIAM ROYAL,	S. F. WHITNEY,
S. P. KEYS,	ELIHU SPRINGER,
RUFUS LUMRY,	WESLEY BATCHELOR,
S. F. DENNING,	ELISHA BIBBINS,
LEVI BRAINARD,	S. R. BEGGS,
JOHN HENTER,	LEVI JENKS,
J. W. BURTON,	JOHN AGARD,
W. B. ATKINSON,	A. WALLISCRAPT,
J. LAZENBY,	H. W. REED,
J. W. FOWLER,	M. LEWIS,
DAVID CASSIDY,	ROBERT WRIGHT.

In the spring of 1838

NATHAN ALDRICH, THOMAS FINNIE,

George Sleezer, James Thompson and Henry Waddle came together from Orleans county, New York, and Aldrich and Finnie bought their present farms of W. W. Pickering. Mr. Aldrich has three children surviving: Lyell Aldrich, Mrs. Thomas Finnie, and Mrs. L. H. Carr, of Sandwich. An aunt, Miss Lizzie Aldrich, died

November 7th, 1838, and was the seventh buried in the Newark and Millington Cemetery. In August

#### JAMES SOUTHWORTH

and family, from Oneida county, New York, settled at Mission Point. George Southworth had bought the property two years before. There was a cleared spot of an acre in the woods, on which had formerly been several log buildings, but they were taken down and the logs used for a larger house. Quite a large tract of land belonged to the mission. It was broken up by the Indian war, and the mission farmer shot in the door of his cabin, near J. S. Armstrong's. James Southworth bought of Ole Oleson in 1839, and the following year built the house now occupied by George Cooper, Newark. He died in 1841. The surviving children are Mrs. L. T. Aldrich—better known as "Galva"—Mrs. C. J. O. Verbeck, Mrs. J. R. Whitney, Missouri, and L. R. P. Southworth, of Chicago. Mrs. Aldrich says: "We took passage in

#### THE SCHOONER DETROIT,

which sailed from Oswego, New York, July 6th, 1838, and arrived at Chicago August 12th, being five weeks making the trip. At that time the Welland canal was not constructed so as to admit of the easy passage of so large vessels as the Detroit, and frequent delays occurred from running aground, getting stuck in locks, etc.

"From two causes when out in the open lake we were driven about by every gale. The keel had been taken from the schooner so as to admit of her passage through the canal to navigate the upper lakes, which caused her

to drift at all times, but far worse unless well laden; and as the owners of the vessel could not find sufficient freight at Oswego, we sailed with enough for ballast, stopping at all the principal cities, hoping to get more, but finding little for Chicago; a few grind-stones were got in at one place, and a few barrels of salt and whisky in another, but a full cargo was not obtained.

“At Mackinaw, we were delayed more than a week by head winds, giving us ample time to visit all those places of interest, the reputation of which has become almost world-wide, such as the Soldiers' Burying Ground, The Case, Old Fort Home, The Arch, Sugar Loaf, Lover's Leap, and the Mackinaw Fort, each having a legend of its own, which we learned from the inhabitants and natives.

“But the winds becoming favorable, we left the Island and went to Chicago, sailing up the river and landing on the opposite side from the old log Fort, which was then in a state of tolerable repair.

“As we stepped from the deck of the Detroit, the crew, from Capt. Hawkins down to the cook, each gave us all a parting grasp and a good-bye. And would you believe it?—the most of us shed tears on leaving the old schooner which had come to be almost like a home.”

In addition to the names already given, the following may be mentioned as being here, many of them previous to and all of them as early as 1838: Isaac and Orange Potter, Joseph Sly, Michael Graw, Wm. Sly, Henry Sherman, John and Jacob Heath, F. B. DuBois, Alan-son Parker, Peter Teal, W. P. Lettson, John Whitmore,

C. B. Rhodes, Smith Herrick, Charles Carr, Elisha B. Wright, Palmer Kinnie, John Coombs, David Shaffer, George D. Hicks, E. T. Lewis, W. H. St. Clair, Benjamin Pitzer, Clark Holdridge.

CHARLES F. RICHARDSON

came to Chicago this year, and the following season settled in Na-au-say. He was a sailor, and had visited many of the principal seaports throughout the world. His brother, P. P. Richardson, M. D., a graduate of Harvard College, came out in 1846, and the two were together in the nursery business some time. Thomas J. Phillips came on horseback from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He started alone, but fell in with others on the road.

In 1838 came Russell Wing, from New York, David Ferguson, Edward Edgerton, S. D. Humiston, E. T. Lewis.

John Chambers was a tailor in Newark, and George and James Armour opened a store where D. A. Munger's house now stands. George A. is a well-known elevator man of Chicago. The

FOURTH OF JULY

was celebrated at Big Grove by a great assemblage from the surrounding settlements. There was a free dinner, gathered by Dr. Kendall, an oration, and a flag made of flannel by Mrs. Barnard. The flag staff was fastened in a hollow stump near the church, and the patriotic colors floated as proudly in the breeze as if the material had been shining silk. It was a famous day, well remembered by every one of the few survivors.

Among the arrivals in Kendall and Bristol, were David Cook, M. D., James, Elihu and John J. Griswold, George D. and C. F. Richardson, Joseph and Daniel Wing, W. P. Boyd, John C. Scofield, R. R. Greenfield, Mr. Chittenden, Lewis Morgan.

The old Bristol cemetery was opened in '38, and Mrs. James McClellan, Sr., was the first one buried. Her daughter-in-law was the next. B. F. Alden dug the first grave. It is now superceded by the new Elmwood cemetery.

During the summer the county was surveyed by

#### GOVERNMENT SURVEYORS

under Eli Prescott. A township was first laid off, and it was then divided into sections, the corners marked by little mounds, two feet high, filled with charcoal, and a stake set in, on which the number of the sections were marked. The county was full of ponds and sloughs, and the season was wet and the chain carriers were not accurate. So section lines do not always agree, and fractional sections are found on the north and west sides of townships. The Land Sale did not occur until the next year.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### A CHANGE FOR THE BETTER.



IN Little Rock Mr. Coon opened a blacksmith shop, near the present site of the church. Dr. J. T. H. Brady, of New York city, having received his diploma the year before, came west for his health, not intending to stay, but having made a claim on Big Rock Creek and liking the country, he remained there eight years, and then moved into Little Rock village, where he now resides. His brother, L. D. Brady, lives in Aurora.

A school was opened in a log building west of Mr. Mulkey's, afterwards Edward Hall's residence. Finally moved to a room below Hatch's blacksmith shop, opposite the church. Miss Lawson and Miss Lay, now Mrs. Faye, were the first teachers. One day in May a company of emigrants from Wayne county, Pennsylvania, passed through Little Rock, stopping only long enough to water and feed. They were

MARCUS STEWARD

and family, since well-known wherever the political language of the Independents is spoken. Coming on towards

the river in a southeasterly direction, they put up at Mr. Matlock's over night. Four families, containing twenty-seven persons, were under the little cabin roof, but they all slept well, and in the morning hung the bedding on poles overhead. Since that morning, forty years have passed, and the boys have been wonderfully prospered. George and Lewis were then but twelve years old, but to-day George is worth \$50,000 and Lewis a quarter of a million. He is president of one rail railroad and a director of another; owns four thousand acres of land, and one-half or one-third interest in divers mercantile associations. As the centennial candidate of the Independent party for Governor of Illinois, he came near being elected, running ahead of his ticket.

The sons are Lewis, George H. and John F., at Plano; Aurelius, in Bridgeport, Connecticut; Wesley, at Steward Station, Lee county, and Amasa, in Iowa. Two daughters, Mrs. H. B. Henning and Mrs. John Smith. One daughter, Mary, is dead. William Ryan, a settler of '36, was an old neighbor, and was the means of their coming to this county. Mr. Steward's claim was first taken up by John and Benjamin Evans.

Brewer Hubbell, William Ferguson, Mr. Chittenden and William Hunter were settlers of '38.

#### THE HIDDLESON SCHOOL

was opened in 1837. Mr. Hiddleson took the contract to build, daub and cover it for \$80. It was in the Rob Roy timber. Joseph Lehman was the first teacher; then Mr. Pike, Joseph Matlock, Otis Fuller, W. J. Johnson, and Capt. Partridge. In a year or two the Holdridge school started, and soon drew all the patronage.

Rev. John Beaver, a Baptist preacher from Long Grove, was the first teacher. After him came Geo. C. Gale, Oscar Bush, a brother-in-law of Horace Greeley, Hanson S. Currier, Mr. Hibbard, and Thomas Hamilton. In 1845 the Ryan school took the scholars. Mr. Greeley, a nephew of the great Horace, was the first teacher. Then Fanny Tenney, Melinda Brayton, Oscar Bush, Julia Fuller, Phebe Darnell, Hattie Ryan and sister, Benj. Darnell, Emma Wheeler, Mary Walrath, Mr. Crawford, Richard Macomber, and Libbie Smith. This school ran until the opening of the Plano Academy, in 1855. In 1838

#### A JURY TRIAL

in a claim case was held before Judge Helm, in the Hiddleston school house. The Judge in coming there on horseback was mired in one of the sloughs that used to flourish in the shadow of that cr  ek with the Scotch name, and in his wrath he gave the place the curious cognomen of "Busselburg," by which it was known for years. After the trial the jury were locked in the school house; but while the court was telling stories in front, they adjourned through a side window to Hiddleston's cabin and had supper, and when the constable went to inspect his charge he was astonished from head to foot, *a capite ad calcem*, to find them flown. But it was not long before he found them, and they found a verdict, and all was well.

On the eastern side of the county, George B. Martin, James McAuley, S. A. Ovitt, and Decoliah Toal were new settlers. The latter opened a tavern in Oswego. The former built the first frame house in Na-au-say, get-



ting the timber out of the grove himself. It is on the Henry A. Clarke estate.

About Plattville the neighbors turned out, hauled logs and rived oak shingles, and built a school house on the town line between Lisbon and Newark. Miss Mary Titsworth was one of the first teachers. Afterwards, Miss Davis, Miss Cole, Mr. Truax, George T. Norton, Lydia Keith, Susan Langdon, Wm. R. Cody, Washington Bushnell, Lucius Whitney, Geo. A. Day, Catherine Chapin, and Electa Lewis. The locality was called "Wisconsin" by the Lisbon people, because it was the State north of them, and is now the "Fourth Ward." Simeon Stevens kept a blacksmith shop across the road, where the present school house stands. The latter was built in 1857. The old one was on Reuben Hurd's land, and is now owned by S. K. Avery and occupied as a tenant house.

New settlers in the town were J. F. Moore, James Convis, Eli H. Webster, Galen Barstow, and George T. Norton. Mr. Norton this season taught the first school in the new frame school house in

#### LISBON VILLAGE,

the latter having just been laid out by Lancelot Rood, as surveyor. Mr. Norton was followed by Mr. Stone, a son-in-law of Mrs. Sears, Mr. Andrus, Charlotte Bushnell, and Mrs. Miles Hills, of Minneapolis. The old house is now Parker's wagon shop.

The Lisbon Congregational church was organized March 22d, with twenty-two members besides the pastor, as follows: Rensselaer Carpenter, Eben and Stella Hills, Levi and Sarah Hills, John, Elizar, Calista, Mar-

tha and Emeline Moore, Charity Field, William Richardson, Calvin, Polly and Sarah Bushnell, Janette Wilcox, Eri L., John E. and Lydia Waterman, Maria Sears, William Harrison, Lewis and J. Allen Sherrill. Rev. Calvin Bushnell was the first pastor. He was followed by H. S. Colton, Alvah Day (who remained nine years), Israel Matteson, Daniel R. Miller, William Bridgeman, L. B. Lane, Charles Pratt, Uriah Small, Edwin Lewis, Mr. Curtis, and H. L. Howard. The meeting house was built in 1853.

The stage line in 1838 changed hands from Dr. Temple to Trowbridge, and soon after it was bought by the ubiquitous Frink and Walker. There was an up stage and a down stage each day, and occasional extras. Thus quite

#### A CHANGE

had taken place since seven years before, when Chicago was the nearest postoffice, and not even an Indian making a fortnightly trip on horseback to carry the scattering mail. If the panic of '37 had not come the country would soon have filled up, but from that date actual settlers had been fewer. The groves were nearly all surrounded with a cordon of farms, but the prairies as yet bloomed virtually unbroken. A traveler over the country to-day can have little idea of its appearance forty years ago, especially in summer time. The prairies waved with grass and were spangled with flowers of all hues—yellow predominating; and the views extended for miles, as there were no fences, houses or shade trees to break the vision. The groves were full of underbrush and berries and dense with shade, while the tallest

trees along the edges became well known way-marks by which the traveler directed his course. The far away tree tops, on the opposite horizon from each settler's cabin, became as well known to him as the stakes of the rail fence around his door-yard. Wild fruits and wild game were equally plenty. Groups of deer browsed along the water courses, or stood wonderingly on the edges of the groves, gazing at the smoke from the white man's cabin, or at the oxen as they drew the old wooden plow or the V harrow across the field, and perhaps in their poor way (i. e., the deer) trying to comprehend the change that was coming over their land. Prairie chickens in abundance made love on the grassy knolls in the spring, and fattened in the fall, and as there were no game laws, they were shot and snared by scores. Quails were not the feeble remnant that divide up in pairs now-a-days, but they went in flocks, and were as abundant as the hazel thickets they hid in. Wild turkeys gobbled in the thicker woods, but were harder to catch. Badgers burrowed in the sand banks, and prairie wolves howled half the night, and skulked cross lots in the morning, trotting slowly along and stopping and turning around occasionally as if they were as innocent as the dew drops under their feet, and had both taste and time to enjoy the top of the morning, before the sun was up. Snakes were numerous, and along the timbered sloughs the passer-by was now and then startled by the whirr of the coiled rattlesnake. But both pleasures and annoyances of the pioneer class have gone to return no more. The prairie is cut up with roads as regularly laid as the streets of a city; the view is brok-

en by shade trees ; the forlorn badger has gone west, and the bank where he burrowed is planted to corn ; wild fruit must be sought in the orchard, and game can grow only half as fast as it is wanted, and is protected by law ; the groves are honey-combed by clearings, and the tall beacon trees have been made into posts. All is changed—and it is a change for the better.

---

## CHAPTER XXX.



### THE LAND SALE.

THE FIRST shipment of wheat from Chicago was made in the year 1839. Sixteen thousand bushels were collected and sent around the lakes by schooner. This was also the year of the organization of our neighbor county of DuPage, which was at first proposed to be called Michigan county.

There was a mail route from Lisbon to

NEWARK,

conducted by Mr. Giesler, who went a-foot and carried the mail on his back. He lived in the house now occupied by Pease Barnard on Asa Manchester's land. Manchester came in that season from Oswego county, New

York; also A. P. Southwick, from Clinton county, New York, and Nelson D. Sweetland, M. D., father of our State's Attorney, from Cayuga county, New York; Lyman Smith, William Lutyen and Cornelius Courtright came together from Luzerne county Pennsylvania. Smith and Lutyen bought the Barnet building in Newark and kept tavern for some time. Smith died after being here eight years. The Lutyen family are Lyman and Clifford, of Pontiac, and Mrs. George Watson, Mrs. D. A. Munger and Mrs. Wm: Wunder, of Newark. Elmer Mallory settled above where S. C. Sleezer now lives. The Edgerton school house was built in Gilbert Edgerton's yard, and the same frame is still used. It is better known as the "Fern Dell" district. Early teachers were Miss Loughead, Miss Day, Abram Wing, Alonzo Hallock, and Arvilla Brown.

Christopher Misner was among the new comers at Millington, and was in time to help his brother Fletcher dedicate his new house, which is his residence still. It was the third house in the place—the other two being Jackson's, and the house of Jefferson Tubbs, the sawyer at the mill. Mr. Misner, that season, got a lot of

#### CAST IRON MOULDBOARDS

from Ohio, which were heralded as a great improvement over the old wooden mouldboard with wrought iron shear. They were shipped by river to Utica, and brought up by team. They took well and did good work, but the next spring they would not scour at all, and were discarded as a failure. Three years afterward Mr. Misner made the first wrought iron scouring plow, from patterns obtained at Chicago. They were soon after made by Whit-

beck, at Chicago; Jones, at Naperville; McCollum, at Aurora; and at Elgin, Lockport and other points. The steel mouldboards at present in use did not come in until 1850.

New comers in the northern part of the county, were Jedidiah Lincoln, Hiram Brown, Paul Colburn, L. B. Bartlett, and A. J. Hunter.

#### IN OSWEGO.

Col. William Cowdrey, New York; Daniel Cooney, Pennsylvania; A. B. Smith, Ohio; Walter Loucks, Montgomery county, New York. The Wormley school house was built of two inch plank set up endways and pinned to the sills. School had previously been held at Mr. Devoe's house, near the great spring (the largest spring in the county). Miss Susan Townsend, now Mrs. Lehman, taught. Then it was held in John Wormley's granary, and was taught by Elizabeth VanVliet, and Dorcas and Adeline Hopkins. And in the school house, Maria Miller, Augusta Fletcher, Charlotte A. Crandall, Norman Sexton, Lyman G. Bennett, John Tobey, Clia Landerson, Virginia Hoyt, James Hughes, Clara Warner, George Kellogg, and George Robinson.

The graveyard there is called the "Wormley Cemetery." The first one buried in it was John Wormley, in 1836, son of William Wormley.

#### IN BRISTOL,

Horace Barnes, Owen Kennedy, Mr. Clapp, Thomas Penman, Lyman Childs, Robert Hopkins and Thomas McMurtrie. The latter was from Scotland, and opened the first blacksmith shop in the town, on a lot given for the purpose by Lyman Bristol.

Mr. M. says: "I had the ague almost constantly for the first year, and as I could get no quinine I was obliged to hunt up weeds and barks, which helped me but did not cure. But after a year it wore off." But in the case of many of the settlers it did not wear off so soon. Mr. Clapp ran the saw mill for Mr. Bristol, and was afterward killed by the logs rolling on him. One log was moved, and the rest, being on a side hill, started, and there was not time to escape. The old corn mill was also run, but was not so much patronized as other mills were near by. Clapp's log house stood near the site of Mr. Lane's barn. There was a ford across the creek, over the river at the same point, coming out on the south side near Mr. Graham's. Besides the buildings mentioned there were the dwellings of Godard, Wheeler and McMurtrie, in a line on the hill, and H. S. Colton's, opposite Wheeler's. Colton's was afterwards bought by E. S. L. Richardson and cousin for a store. It is now Dr. Redding's residence. The west side of the village was heavily timbered, so far east as the middle of the public square, at which point the clay soil changed to black loam, showing that the prairie and the wood had kept their relative positions for a very long time.

Calhoun and Innis Grant came to Lisbon, Ephraim Bronk and G. W. and E. Cooney to Na-au-say, and J. P. VanCleve and Jacob Patrick to Seward. The latter bought of Henry Case Stevens the tavern started by Alanson Milks, and afterwards known as the "Patrick Stand." It was known in '39 as the "Wolf tavern," as Mr. Stevens had a stuffed prairie wolf for his sign. Some years afterwards Norman Grey kept it. Mrs.

Grey was a renowned housekeeper, and her cooking was famous all along the line. It was on the stage route from Joliet, and Frink and Walker had stables there for their horses, and a number of houses and farms. There was an up stage and a down stage every day, besides frequent extras, and an immense amount of travel. One day when there had been a break down, seventy-five passengers and employes were gathered at the tavern for dinner. The stage drivers got \$12.50 a month and board.

A cemetery was opened on Frink and Walker's land, in the field south of the present school house, and many were buried there, but it has since been abandoned. Several of the bodies were removed to the new cemetery near the Ware school house when that was opened in 1857.

#### THE LAND SALE.

The last event of public importance in 1839 was the coming of the land in the market in November. It was a time of much stir and excitement, for it was now or never with every settler who wished to retain his land—with the exception of those who had bought Seminary lands or Indian reservations. Money was extremely hard to get, as the times had not improved since the crash of two years before, and the two hundred dollars with which to pay for one hundred and sixty acres of land was harder to raise than one thousand dollars would be now. Many a poor man for the sake of his little farm, the only source of his family's bread, was obliged to make such extreme sacrifices as perhaps none of the later generation have ever known. Speculators too, like birds of prey, were eagerly watching for opportu-



nities to pick up improved farms at government prices and re-sell them to the owners at a large advance, or turn them out of their homes. It was to guard against those pitiless enemies that the settlers in each locality clubbed together, promising to stand by each other and see that each had his proper rights. The first thing before going to the land office was to settle every difficulty and to agree on what portion of land each would enter. Then a plat of the lands was made out and put into the hands of a competent person who was to bid them off and pay over the money—for the government did only a cash business. Almon Ives was the chosen bidder for the eastern part of the county, and Lancelot Rood for the western part. Each of them loaded a strong box full of silver on a wagon, and with a picked squad of men for guard, toiled through the sloughs to Chicago. The bidding had formerly been done in the open air, on a vacant lot, corner of Clark and Randolph streets. But so soft was the ground that as the crowd increased it actually sank, and they removed to the lake shore, and then into a building. One man stood at the foot of the stairs with a stout cane, and another at the top, and sometimes other guards between, and no one was allowed to pass except on legitimate business. “Can I pass up?” a sleek looking stranger would say. “Yes,” was the reply, “but if you bid you will take the consequences.” And generally he concluded not to run the risk. If occasionally a tract of land was knocked down to a wrong bidder he was prevented from going up with his money until after such a lapse of time that the sale was void. When all were done the authorized bidders

gave the lands over to their constituents according to the original plat, and they in turn re-deeded to each other to conform their farms to the new survey lines. Those re-deeds are the earliest entries on the Records in the Recorder's office. The first date after the land sale is March 4th, 1840.

On that day Elisha Morgan, Joseph Matlock and William Harris each deeded to Almon Ives small portions to straighten their boundaries. Occasionally a settler was found who would not keep to the agreement, and refused to re-deed to his neighbor, in which case the other neighbors, sometimes from miles around, turned out, and Mr. Recalcitrant was obliged to come to terms. A case is mentioned further along in this work.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### THE UNDERGROUND RAILWAY.



AMONG the settlers of 1840 were J. S. Bibbins, Dr. Temple, and Dr. D. B. Jewell, to Big Grove ; Elisha and Elijah Misner, to Fox ; Truman D. Austin, to Na-au-say ; Elisha Hills, to Lisbon ; Josiah Ferris, William Hoze, Thomas and Harrison M. Smith, to Oswego ; Henry Cryder, William Bryant and J. F. Beane, to Seward ; Henry Abby, Peleg Jones, J. T. West, Enos Ives, Rev. Mr. Woolson, Freeman Gifford, and Edward Hall, to Little Rock ; Reuben Hunt, Samuel Roberts, Mr. O'Brien, W. O. Parker, William Briggs, Mr. Fishell, Curtis Beecher, C. W. Davis, Edward S. L. Richardson, Wesley W. Winn, Jonas Borton, and others, to Bristol and Oswego. Mr. Winn was our county surveyor several years.

Reuben Hunt settled next to Lyman S. Knox, and his was the first house on the site of Bristol Station. Mr. Parker built a stone store at Oswego, and did a large business for several years. Nathaniel Rising owned the mill. A Methodist class was organized in Lisbon, by Rev. E. Springer. The members were Solomon Wells and wife, Jervis Moore and wife, James F. Moore and

Amon Heacox. No other religious movements marked the year. Settlers were slow in coming in, and improvements and changes were few. The prairie grass grew a foot high in the village streets. Between Holderman's and Marseilles there was not a single house. Between Oswego and Plainfield there were but two houses.

#### 1840 WAS SIGNALIZED

by the birth of the famous whig party, in opposition to the Andrew Jackson party. Also by the coming in of the Mormons from Missouri. They built Nauvoo, in Hancock county, and after seven years of bitter strife and much bloodshed, emigrated to Utah. The population of the United States that year was seventeen million, and it was the last census in which negro slaves were returned as owned and worked in Illinois. Considerable interest was created over the question of the northern boundary of the State. The boundary line for some other States had been paralleled with the southern end of lake Michigan, but when Illinois was organized, the boundary line commenced "at a point on lake Michigan in latitude 42 degrees, 38 minutes north." In consequence, in the early part of 1840, Gov. Doty, of Wisconsin, agitated the question of claiming the northern counties of Illinois, and attaching them to Wisconsin, and several mass meetings were held by his friends in those counties. But the plan fell through.

The year was ushered in by one of the largest spring freshets known. Fox River flooded all the lowlands along its course, and at Millington two acres of splendid logs were carried away. Only two such freshets have been known since, in 1857 and 1868. But the last

two have had bridges instead of saw logs to exert their brief power on.

By the census of 1840 there were in the state of Illinois four thousand negroes, of whom one hundred and sixty were slaves: not all confined to the southern end of the State, either, for there were four slaves in Lake county and one in Kane county. The population of La-Salle county was ten thousand, but the men outnumbered the women five to three. Kane county, with six thousand seven hundred, was more evenly divided. The internal improvement system had been abandoned, with the exception of work on the canal, and this year \$147,000 was paid by the State as damages to contractors for cancelling their contracts on eight railroads and three river improvements. Times were very close, and the miserable wild cat currency of that day tended to make them more so. Mr. Murphy, of Cook county, in

#### A REPORT

on the suspension of specie payments, made to the Legislature, said:

“Instability pervades every department of business. The value of property fluctuates, not according to the regular laws of trade, and all kinds of business seem to be regarded as a species of lottery. The banks have made more issues of paper than they have specie or means to meet. They cannot pay three dollars with one by any legerdemain of the counter or till. During the expansion of the currency, property rises; during contraction it falls, thus giving the banks a glorious opportunity of making fortunes from the public. They can make property dear or cheap. They can create a fam-

ine in Israel and have corn in Egypt to allay it, but will take care to sell the corn at their own prices. Our paper circulation in 1837 was one hundred and fifty millions, but a single fiat from Threadneedle street, in London, demolished the fabric and exhibited to the astonished gaze of American freemen the whole array of banks suspended or bankrupt and the whole people ruined. Failures abounded, commerce was crippled, manufactures suspended, wages reduced, multitudes out of employment, values diminished, debts increased, and the barriers of commercial honesty destroyed. The depreciated paper was bought up by the banks at ruinous discounts. Such is but a faint outline of the effects produced by our banks during the late suspension.

All are but parts of a stupendous whole,  
Whose body is avarice, without a soul."

The people, however, as they generally do, held the administration as responsible for the distress, and

#### THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN

was a most exciting one.

Gen. Harrison was the Whig candidate, and as he lived in the West, the log cabin and the hard cider barrel became the symbols of his party. Many a drunkard dated his downward course from the "hard cider campaign" of 1840. Horace Greeley, then a rising young man, published a campaign paper, called the "Log Cabin," and it had an immense circulation. Songs were multiplied about "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too." They were elected by heavy majorities; but Harrison died one month after his inauguration, and to the disgust of the Whigs, Tyler forsook the policy of his party.

The county celebration of the Fourth of July was held in 1840 at Newark. The appointed speaker did not come, and Rev. H. S. Colton was called on, and in the course of his impromptu remarks referred to slavery. At once there was a tumult, and jeering cries were flung at the speaker from every side. James Southworth was chairman of the day—a staunch abolitionist himself—but he was obliged to interrupt the speaker, telling him that for the sake of peace they had made an agreement among themselves not to agitate the subject. But Colton could not repress his convictions, or amplify on the gloriousness of our national freedom—with the freedom left out—so he left off his speech in the middle. The very name of slavery or of

#### ABOLITIONISM

in those days was enough to set any ordinary crowd on fire, and strange as it may seem, the great majority of the people even here in our own Kendall, as well as throughout the West, were so conservative in sentiment as to be virtually pro-slavery. An avowed abolitionist was despised, and even hated; but they were not wanting, nevertheless. The blood of Elijah P. Lovejoy, like the blood of John Brown since and William Morgan before, was prolific of champions of the faith for which blood had been shed. The underground rail road, so called because of the secrecy with which runaway slaves traveled over it, had stations and helpers in almost every village. Among the helpers were W. H. and William Lewis, Mr. Hallock, George Barnard, Abel Gleason, Zenas McEwen, Levi and Eben Hills, Ole Oleson, Edward Wright, H. S. Colton, B. F. Alden, Dr. Calvin

Wheeler, and others. In the northern part of the county the route lay through Little Rock, generally putting up at Dr. Buck's. Reuben Johnson, at Jericho, kept the next station east, and Mr. Beveridge, father of the Governor, the next station west. The latter had his barn burned in consequence. Like many other barns it had probably secreted more than one fleeing negro, and if that was a crime against God and humanity then the hated old frame was righteously consumed. But the anti-slavery feeling grew so rapidly in the years that followed, that Owen Lovejoy, that fearless champion of human liberty, who, when he first ran for Congress, received only 250 votes, was afterwards elected by 10,000 majority from the same Congressional District.

#### INCIDENTS.

Peter Stewart, of Wilmington, kept a famous depot, and was indicted on complaint of a neighbor before a grand jury at Joliet. Soon after a party of seven negroes came along, and Mr. Stewart, taking them in his wagon on his way to Chicago, called on his neighbor and introduced his passengers as southern planters going north for their health. The other was so taken back by Stewart's boldness, and so astonished at the increase of the business under persecution, that when afterward by the help of friendly lawyers the indictment was quashed, he did not try it again.

Sometimes, however, by the force of circumstances, the opposition of those unfriendly neighbors was broken down. They had hearts as well as others, and their feelings of humanity were occasionally too much for them. Once to a conservative man's house came three



fugitives, black as three coals. They told their hardships, and their fears, and their hopes, and trusted that he was a friend. He was not, but in their presence he speedily became so, for his politics entirely gave way. His theory was straight, but his kinship for mankind was strongest. He fed and lodged them, and with his benediction sent them on their way. A similar experience happened to old 'Squire Walker, of Plainfield. He was a strong opposer of the abolitionists, and often declared that helping slaves to their freedom was no better than horse stealing. But on one occasion a fugitive came to his house. The poor runaway was breathless with hurry and fear, and begged with broken entreaty for assistance in his extremity. Here was a sharp-horned dilemma for the 'Squire. How could he repudiate his own creed? He was a law abiding citizen, and it was his legal duty to send back the fugitive. He was a democrat, and it was his political duty. He was a Justice of the Peace, and it was his official duty. He had been loud in his protestations against the "railway," and it was his personal and consistent duty. But there was the trembling black man, and to that argument the 'Squire yielded, fed him and sent him on. In a little while the pursuer came, but strangely enough could get no satisfaction. The slave had been there, that was known, but where he had gone no one seemed inclined to tell. The slave catcher urged, and at last the other openly slaughtered his principles and declared: "I'll have nothing to do in the matter, it's between you and your God and the nigger."

One of the leading "directors" in Chicago was Dr.

Dyer, a brother of George Dyer of Joliet. He was a bold, fearless man, and did efficient service in the cause. He was acquainted with the friends in the city, so when the trains arrived, viz: farmers with loads of wheat or pork, and a fugitive aboard, they reported to him and he found safe lodging places for the living freight. At one time the slave hunters captured their game, a colored man, and locked him in a room guarded by a sentinel, while they were obtaining the necessary papers to legalize them in taking him away.

Dr. Dyer heard the news and hurried to the spot.

"Who's there?" the inside sentinel asked in response to the loud thumping of the Doctor's cane on the door.

"I am Dr. Dyer," was the reply, "and I want to come in."

"I have orders to admit no one," the sentinel answered, "and you cannot enter."

"Then down comes the door."

"I'll shoot you if you attempt it."

But the Doctor had come for a purpose, and smash went the door.

"Come out of this!" said he to the frightened fugitive in a tone of authority, "and take care of yourself quick."

The fugitive came out and was not long in sight, and the over-awed sentinel, with curses, saw the Doctor walk unharmed away.

Afterward, a southern planter, who was in Chicago, hearing the story, so admired the Doctor's bravery that he presented him with a gold-headed cane in commemo-

ration of the event, which came was for years his inseparable companion in his walks about the city.

---

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### OUR COUNTY'S BIRTH.



SOMETIME about 1840 the Oswego scholars gathered in a new school house near the site of Oliver Hibbard's shop, where school was afterwards kept for eight or ten years. Mr. Tarr, Mr. Thornton, C. G. Martin, Norman Sexton, Frank Cables, Miss L. Swartout, and Julia

Applebee were among the teachers. In 1850 the stone school house was opened, with Chester Hammond as the first teacher. After him came the following principals : E. N. Lewis, H. H. Haff, James Allison, Albert Snooks, John McKinney, Warren Wilkie, Philander Brown, O. S. Wescott, J. H. Gano, Mr. Pearsall, Edward and E. P. Whiting, F. H. Metcalf, J. Thorp, Daniel Voorhees, D. H. Taylor, L. Van Fossen, J. E. Brown. Milo L. Mason, and C. C. Duffy. The following names of primary teachers, also are especially worthy of being mentioned : Dorcas Schram, Lizzie Moore, Fannie Porter, Florence Childs, Libbie Murphy, Anna Brown, Amanda Weeks, Josie Forbes, Mattie Farley, and Pau-

line Wayne. Dorcas Schram has taught altogether over fifty terms of school.

The Plano cemetery was opened in 1840. Oscar Ryan, four years old, son of William Ryan, was the first buried in it. The same year the "Sandy Bluff" school, in the Alonzo Tolman district, Little Rock, began with a log school house. Alonzo Tolman, Jeanette Leigh, Franklin B. Ives, Lucinda Ryan, and Marilla Tolman taught in it.

In the new school, built in 1845, Davis Rogers and Harriet Hyde were the first teachers; also, Benj. Darnell, Amaretta Lincoln, Ann Sly, John A. Armstrong, Bryant Walker, Enos Ives, and Sarah Matteson.

The Stebbins school, in what is known as the "Cement District," Little Rock, was the successor of the Young school, dating from 1840. Solomon Stebbins owned the place now owned by L. C. Gorton, and the school was opened in a log house, James Teaby, Emily Bean, Carrolton Hunt, teachers. It was succeeded by the Charles Raymond school, taught by Anna Lowry, R. M. Pendexter and Gilbert B. Lester. While the latter was teaching the house burned down, and he took his school into a part of Mr. Hunt's house. That was in 1849, and the cement school house was opened two years afterwards. The following were early teachers: Mr. Chittenden, Mr. Hough, Mr. Whitman, Mr. Cummings, H. C. Beard, Minnie Todd, Mary, Lizzie and Georgiana Smith.

In 1840 some of the graves in the

#### INDIAN BURYING GROUND

on the farm of L. S. Chittenden, in Little Rock, were

opened by Frederick Rush, who then owned the place. The graves are in a row on the brow of the river bluff, which at that place is steep and high. The skeletons were found in a good state of preservation. In one grave was found a loaded rifle and a brass kettle with beans in it. The rifle was taken to Robert Casler's blacksmith shop in Yorkville, and being put into the fire in order to take it apart, the charge exploded. The grave was probably that of a chief or distinguished warrior, who was thus provided with food and ammunition for his long journey to the spirit land.

## EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND FORTY-ONE

was the birth year of Kendall. The matter had been privately discussed for some time, and during the previous fall a petition to the Legislature was prepared and circulated by Mr. Duryea and others. It received a large number of signatures from the LaSalle people on the south side of the river, and a smaller number from the Kane county people on the north side. A majority in Kane, however, were opposed to the movement, believing their county not too large, and a remonstrance was circulated among them and numerous signed, protesting against the division.

November 23rd, 1840, the twelfth General Assembly of the State of Illinois convened at Springfield, and on January 4th, following, the Kane County Remonstrance was presented and read by Abram R. Dodge, Representative from LaSalle county. It was referred to the Committee on Counties, who decided adversely to it; and on January 16th, the chairman of the committee, Milton

Carpenter, from Hamilton, reported a bill for "An Act to create

THE COUNTY OF ORANGE,"

as the new county was proposed to be called. It was to be eighteen miles square, beginning at the north-east corner of the township of Oswego, and to include three townships of Kane county and six of LaSalle. Three days afterwards, January 19th, the bill came up for its second reading, the title only being read this time. On motion of Ebenezer Peck, of Will county, the name of the county was changed from Orange to Kendall. This was a political firebrand thrown into the House, for Amos Kendall was an Andrew Jackson man, his Postmaster General, and Jackson was the most berated President we ever had. The amendment, however, was carried by a vote of fifty-one to thirty-four. Abraham Lincoln and Lyman Trumbull were members of the House, and voted in the affirmative. When the vote was announced, Joseph Gillespie, of Madison county, who voted in the negative, moved to further amend the bill by inserting the words "Honest Amos" before the word "Kendall." But the motion was laid on the table, and lies there yet. The further progress of the bill was as follows :

January 20th it was reported as correctly engrossed. February 1st, the title was read the third time and the bill was passed. February 12th, passed by the Senate. February 19th, reported as correctly enrolled, and on the same day approved by the Council of Revision.

Two other bills began their travel at the same time, and kept company with the Kendall county bill. One

was to create Grundy county, the other was to promote the welfare of our colored people, by requiring them to be registered at the circuit clerk's office ; and even that did not secure them from being claimed and sold as slaves. A board of commissioners, consisting of John H. Harris, of Tazewell county, Eli A. Rider, of Cook county, and William E. Armstrong, of LaSalle county, were appointed to locate the county seat. They met at Yorkville in June, and with a party of citizens proceeded to several points in the county, finally fixing on Yorkville, as perhaps they foresaw they should from the first. April 5th an election was held in the different voting precincts, and J. J. Cole, Levi Hills and Reuben Hunt were chosen as the Board of County Commissioners. The following were members of the Board up to the abolition of the office in 1849 : Ansel Kimball, L. D. Brady, Samuel Jackson, J. W. Chapman, C. Henning, S. G. Collins.

The remaining county officers in 1841, were J. A. Fenton, County Clerk ; A. B. Smith, Circuit Clerk. Kendall was in the Ninth Judicial District. Thomas Ford, afterward Governor, was Circuit Judge. Ten counties were included in the circuit ; court time in Kendall being the fourth Mondays in August and May.

Eight Justices of the Peace were elected, viz : Lancelot Rood, D. E. Davis, Solomon Wells, Albert Bush, S. G. Collins, George B. Hollenback, T. L. Broughton and S. B. Craw. Almon B. Ives was elected Probate Justice ; Norman Dodge, Titus Howe, and Royal Bullard afterwards filled the office in succession.

Among the arrivals that year, were Nelson Platt, J.

N. Austin, Godfrey Stevenson, old Mr. and Mrs. Misner, and Israel L. Rogers. The latter is now one of our wealthiest farmers; owns a thousand acres of land and is worth \$100,000. Mr. Austin was County Surveyor for a time. But perhaps the most illustrious family among the settlers that year was that of

HORATIO FOWLER.

He was a Canadian, and being concerned in the rebellion of '37, had spent two years in prison, and was finally liberated through the able intercession of his wife. She was a very smart and talented woman. He was a relative of Lyman Smith and came to Newark in search of a new home, finding which, he sent for his family. He lived a while on Thuneman's corner, and then bought a piece of land of Mr. Stowell, on the creek, and built a rude dwelling there. He afterward built his house on the hill, now occupied by Isaac Lott. Huldah, the oldest daughter, died after they had been here a year. Two brothers and one sister remained. Henry became a physician, and is now somewhere west. Fowler Institute is named after him. Charles studied for the ministry; was a pastor several years, then President of Evanston University, now editor of the *New York Christian Advocate*, and is a leading spirit in the Methodist denomination. Jane married Rev. W. C. Willing, and is herself acquiring a national reputation as a speaker and writer. A prominent characteristic of the entire family is "push," and they have pushed themselves from the little cabin by the creek, where the floor was overflowed at every freshet, up to positions of honor and usefulness.



The first public record in the new county of Kendall was a sale of land from John Gilman to Clark B. Alford, April 15th, 1841. In June, Archibald Sears, county surveyor, laid off ten acres in Yorkville for a court house square. The land was owned by Rulief S. Duryea and Henry Carrington. Before the final transfer was made, in August, Mr. Carrington disposed of his right to Jas. S. Cornell, and by the latter and Mr. Duryea it was deeded to the county. The first term of Court was held in May. Following is the list of the grand jurors: Daniel Ashley, L. C. Gorton, Daniel Hubbard, Joel Warner, James Stafford, Benj. C. Burns, Horace Moore, H. S. Misner, Wm. Burns, R. W. Carns, John Litsey, J. W. Mason, Geo. Van Emmon, Archibald Sears, C. B. Ware, Lancelot Rood, H. W. Williams, Abbott Bush, F. F. Winchell, Jas. McClellan, R. S. Duryea, Lyman Bristol, and Richard Drury.

The following additional names were either new settlers or had been here some time: Big Grove—George Bushnell, Oscar Barstow, Robert Rowe, J. S. Wittington; Seward—George E. Harrison; Oswego—Samuel Pyatt, David and Reed Ferris, Peter J. Lestourgeon, Edward Simons; Kendall—Joshua Hallock; Fox—Joseph B. Lyon, Samuel Morse, J. S. Van Kleut; Bristol—Chas. Lake; Little Rock—Frederick Rush, Andrew Shonts. The

#### LONG GROVE SCHOOL

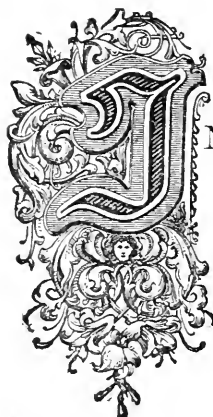
started in 1841. The first house was built by each neighbor putting in from three to five logs each. Jehiel McCrary was the first teacher; then Thomas Ervin, Hannah Moore, Ebenezer Scofield, Mr. Davis, Amanda

Luce, Robert McIntyre, Sarah and Caroline Ives, Miss Wilcox and Cyne Misner.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### DARK DAYS.



IN 1842 came Andrew Brodie into Fox township; Mr. Lyons, Byron E. and David H. Shonts to Little Rock; Thomas Greenfield, John Chapman, Samuel and Thomas Hopkins, Dr. Clemmons, E. D. Bradley and George Bradley to Oswego; C. R. Cook, David Springer, Mr. Young, C. H. Raymond, Dr. Pierre, A. Allaire, and Leonard Mabbott to Bristol; Arken Baker, Dennis Dougherty, Solon and Augustus Worthing, to Seward. Lewis Rickard came from New York with several of the Montgomery county boys, who wanted to view the country, but the others went back and saw Illinois no more.

The following names, most of them not mentioned before, are copied from

#### AN OLD STORE BOOK

of Geo. D. Richardson & Co., through the courtesy of E. S. L. Richardson. They, with many others, traded with Messrs. Richardson & Co. during 1841: James P.

Lamb, John B. Ball, Lyman Howard, Joseph Pratt, Sterling Beecher, James S. Jones, Alex. McGregor, F. F. Elgin, John Gates, Joseph Boyce, Larnal Wilson, Anne Leighton, Dr. Pierre, A. Allaire, W. B. Smith, W. L. Shaw, James B. Lowry, Royal Bell, Waldo Marsh, Eric Nelson, J. N. Tolman, Russell Ball, Hiram Austin, J. R. Byerly, J. Starke Burroughs, Paul Lamb, George Ross, J. E. Ament, Peter Cook, Zenas Dunbar, Horatio Johnson, H. H. Williams, George H. Rogers, Sullivan Cone, Samuel Pope, Dexter Howard, Charles R. Noble, John L. Gale, Elihu Sutton, John Lott, Daniel Crandall, Smith Shaw, Mrs. Browning, D. D. Munger, N. A. Parkhurst, Jason Parmenter, Edward Moore, William Rogers, Sabian Tustanson, Peter Innis, J. McCrary, Nelson Howe, Simeon Ives, Moses Sweet, Robert Cook, G. Cleveland, Mahlon Coombs. W. Kearnes, J. Burbee, Edwin Howe, C. K. Carr, Henry Stone, William Harrison, G. W. Bradley, Charles N. Macubin, I. G. Potter, William H. Eddy, Joseph L. Clarke, B. Douglas, A. Olmstead, T. J. Smith, J. D. Gardner, Alanson King, James Bond, Ruth Kennedy, Raphael Beecher. E. Hill, Dennison Burroughs, D. Winchell, John Inscho, John Reed, Thomas Abbey, Apollos King, Hervey King, Horace Scott, Benjamin Fosgate, Otis Ashley, G. C. Carr, William Boss, Mr. Graver, M. M. Clarke, J. Bennett, Garrett L. Collins, Mr. Lincoln, Jno. Pearson, Lester M. Burroughs, William Kimball, Mr. Boughton, F. Winchell, J. Kennedy, Catharine Barstow.

Besides those one hundred names are the names of many well known settlers of that day, making about one

hundred and fifty in all. The list probably includes nearly all the families then living within a radius of six or eight miles of Bristol. The Congregationalists bought the old store, now standing on the hill by the mouth of Blackberry creek, and used it for meetings and schools.

The feeling consequent upon the

#### FORMATION OF THE COUNTY

had not subsided, and so late as December 30th, 1842, a remonstrance was sent to the Legislature from citizens of LaSalle county, remonstrating against their being set off into Kendall. It was presented by Rev. Elisha Bibbins, who, on some disaffection between the political parties, had been elected Representative from LaSalle, as a union candidate. But as an off-set, he presented at the same time a petition from the citizens praying for a continuance of the county as it had been organized.

The historian still meets with but few names of new settlers, and the fact is clearly stated by Gov. Carlin in a message to the Senate :

“Owing to our

#### ACCUMULATED MISFORTUNES

the tides of emigration and wealth have ceased to flow into the State. All the channels of trade are completely obstructed, and the vitality of business seems almost extinct. The produce of the country is reduced to its lowest price, and in many places cash cannot be realized for it at all. It will be difficult, if not impossible, for the people to procure current funds for the payment of taxes. Cash cannot at present be realized from the sale of public lands owned by the State.”

Governor Ford in his inaugural said: "Two causes have operated to prevent an increase of population for a year or two past. One is the prevalent fear of exorbitant taxes; the other the reproach to which we are subject abroad."

In the preamble to resolutions against repudiation, adopted a few days after, it is said: "Under our former policy public works were begun and prosecuted, and vast schemes of internal improvement adopted altogether disproportionate to our means. These measures had their origin in the delusions incident to one of those periodical excitements which in Europe as well as this country have led States and individuals into inordinate speculations, uniformly terminating in bankruptcy and ruin. Under the influence of this delusion former Legislatures have contracted debts in times of great apparent prosperity which we are now in a period of financial adversity utterly unable to liquidate. But \* \* we fully recognize the legal and moral obligations of discharging every debt, and the revenues of the State shall be appropriated for that purpose as soon as they can be made available without impoverishing and oppressing the people.

It was, perhaps, the darkest time in the history of our State, and in many a household the pinching of poverty was extreme. But in the midst of the gloom there were yet many things to be thankful for, and by the Governor's proclamation, December 29th, 1842, was set apart as a public Thanksgiving Day. The prayers offered up were heard, for times began to be better, and two years thereafter emigration began to pour in as of old, and

money, the life blood of the community, began to circulate through the channels of trade.

In December, the

#### LAND OFFICE

was opened for the district embracing Kane county and our three northern townships formerly in Kane, and in these the same troubles were experienced and the same precautionary measures taken as in the southern part of the county before. Marcus Steward, James McClellan and Daniel S. Gray were among those who did the bidding for their several localities. In Little Rock, a Claim Association was formed, with J. M. Kennedy for captain, and James Phillips lieutenant, who marched to Chicago to see that the settlers had their rights. The plan generally followed was to let any one bid who wished, and as high as they wished, and often a man's farm, with all its improvements, would be knocked down to a speculator who had never seen it, or to an avaricious neighbor who coveted it. But the lockout would come the next morning when the purchaser, gleeful over a good bargain, appeared with his money, and could not pass the guard until the appointed hour had passed, and the tract of land had been called again and knocked down to the real owner at government price. The officers were in understanding with the settlers in the matter, and were silent partners in the agreement; for though not the letter of the law, it was certainly the honest wish of the government that every actual settler should keep his own farm; and it was surely difficult enough to do this even at the lowest prices, and many who are now weal-

thy were then unable to raise the money at all. Following is a part of the

#### PIONEER EXPERIENCES

of D. H. Shonts, Esq.: Three miles above Plano, on the Big Rock creek, is the mill site where in 1836 a saw mill was erected by Elisha Pearce and Wm. Wilson, of Oswego. They also got out the frame for a grist mill, but it was never put up. In 1838 the property was traded to Eber M. Shonts, and in 1842 to his brother, David H. Shonts, the present owner. The latter came with his family from Herkimer county, New York, with a capital of \$58, and saved but one dollar to begin life with in Illinois. To make times still harder, the ague waited for him and boarded with him all winter; had the misfortune to cut his foot in the spring; was taken down with bilious fever in June, and had a relapse of fever in August. He was barely recovered when his father died, and ten weeks afterwards his brother Eber's wife also died, her husband following the ensuing year. In the year 1846 there were two other deaths in the family.


At the land sale in '42, he was unable to raise the money to pay for his farm, and arranged to borrow it of Barnabas Eldredge, who, in turn expected to procure it of Thomas Swift. But the latter discovered what it was for, and was minded to make something for himself, if anything was to be made; whereupon Mr. Shonts applied to Mr. Tuttle, of Chicago, who, though hard pressed in his own business, loaned his friend the money at twenty-five per cent interest, taking the Government duplicate of land as security. After three years, Mr. Tuttle desired a settlement, and Mr. Shonts deeded his farm to

Moses Booth for money to pay Tuttle, and then to J. L. Adams, of Ottawa, for money to pay Booth—all the time paying twenty-five per cent. At last, in '47, he obtained the deed of his farm from Adams. After escaping the jaws of the speculators at Chicago, there were difficulties among neighbors to settle. One was known as the "Hummel and Hubbel case," in which one of the parties refused to re-deed to the other, according to mutual contract. The reason was, he would lose a larger slice than he would gain. After all fair means had been tried, the neighbors were notified and they met on an appointed day to the number of one hundred and fifty, resolved to enforce obedience to the law. All the young bloods in the country were there, eager for "fun," but enough of the sober element were present to control the proceedings. A deputation was first sent to the house of the accused, but met with no success, and they left him with the words: "We have done what we could, sir, and you must bear the consequences." It was then resolved to take down and remove the logs of his house, but soon a messenger came, announcing his willingness to deed the patch of land, and so the matter was settled without recourse to violence.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### CLAIM FIGHTS.



IN Seward, among the settlers of 1843. were R. Bellfield and Edward Jones ; in Na-au-say, R. M. Wheeler, O. C. Johnson, Geo. Bellfield, Henry Pulver, Mr. Bingham. Mr. Avery, James Brady, Mr. Merritt, Mr. Gould, Charles Suydam, Edward Fogarty, Peter and John VanDyke. The Wheeler family now own one-eighteenth of the town of Na-au-say. Mr. Johnson is a son-in-law. Both he and A. K. Wheeler have been to the Legislature. His first house was a board shanty near the site of his present residence, and there he was obliged to leave his wife and little family while he went to Chicago. Every day the cows had to be fetched from the almost boundless prairie, and every night the wolves drearily howled all about them.

Mr. Jones was direct from Wales, with nothing American about him—not even the language. He met Mr. Milks in Chicago with a load of grain, and rode out with him, and that was how it came about that his lot was cast in Kendall county. A bachelor by the name of

Harrison owned the place on which the Bronk school-house now stands, and died that year.

The old cemetery on the Austin farm, then Sullivan's, was begun in 1843. Several graves still remain there. Mrs. John Merritt was the first buried there. In the town of Kendall settled S. W. Brown, John Dunn and Chris. Johnson. The latter was from Norway, and the first Norweigan on the prairie where now there are so many hundreds. In Little Rock, Henry Persons, William Hardy and W. S. Faxon; in Oswego, Cyrus Cass, John Collins, H. Minard, George Wooley; in Bristol, William Grimwood, J. C. Scofield; Lisbon, N. W. Sherrill, G. C. Gaylord, Kirkland and Baker Knox, and Deacon Beebe. The latter brought out what was at least one of the first pianos in the county, if not the very first. It is an antiquated but sweet sounding little thing, though more valuable for its history and associations than its music, and is now owned by John Codner, of Lisbon.

In Big Grove, David Barrows, Michael Brown, Deacon Gridley and Lot Preshur. Mr. Barrows exchanged property with J. J. Hunt, of Naperville, and lived there two years, but the rest of the time he lived here. Mr. Brown was brought out from Chicago by Josiah Seymour, and on arriving here had but very little money left. He lived for a time on the Isaac Anderson place with Albert P. Brewster, now in Kansas, and Josiah Fosgate, now in Lee county. He hired out at once to go with a threshing machine, and after working a month met with an accident by which he lost a limb. He suc-

ceeded, however, in securing a good farm, and has raised a large and enterprising family.

Mr. Gridley bought his place of Lewis Robinson, a tailor, and the shop in which he worked is still a part of the dwelling house on the farm. Lot Preshur built Mrs. H. L. Warner's house in Newark. He was a machinist, and soon became well known as a reaper inventor and manufacturer.

During the previous winter a petition was sent to the Legislature, praying that the name of Georgetown might be changed to

NEWARK,

as there was another Georgetown in Vermillion county. The petition was presented by Alfred E. Ames, of Boone county, and the Act making the change was passed February 16th, 1843. On January 28th, preceding, a petition was presented by Mr. Bibbins, praying the incorporation of "Newark Academy," but it was referred without reading to the Committee on Banks and Corporations, Murphy, of Cook, chairman, and was there lost. Kendall county had no Representative, but a petition was sent in praying an Act enabling them to elect one. But Mr. Murphy, though he frowned on the Academy, had time to introduce a bill of his own for "An Act to incorporate a joint stock association whose charter shall be irrevocable for five hundred years. and whose duties it shall be to prevent flies from infesting our dairies, defiling our butter, and drowning themselves in our buttermilk," which was read the first and second times by its title, and referred to the Committee on Banks and Corporations.

## THE NEWARK CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized April 9th, by Rev. Alvah Day, with twenty-one members. Among them were T. J. Phillips, Josiah Seymour, Lyman Preston and A. F. Southwick, and their wives. Ole Oleson and Horace Day and wife joined soon after. The pastors succeeding Mr. Day were L. Rood, Romulus Barnes, C. L. Bartlett, James Taylor, George Bassett, Robert Budd, R. Markham, L. Farnham, Mr. Anderson, Mr. Burns and C. B. Curtis. The first meetings were held over Murray's store, in Mrs. Niblo's building, then owned by Mr. Gardner. A gravel meeting house was finished in 1849, which, after eight years' service, was burned down by an accident happening to a traveling exhibition which had been allowed the use of the house for an entertainment. A new house was built and dedicated in 1861. W. C. Willing and wife, then Miss Jennie Fowler, and her brothers Henry and Charles, were members of the church, afterward uniting with the Methodists. Warren F. Day went out from it, now pastor of the Congregational Church at Union City, Michigan.

August 31st an association was formed for the better care of the

## NEWARK AND MILFORD BURYING GROUND,

at a public meeting held on the ground. Jesse Jackson, Henry A. Misner and Nathan Aldrich were chosen trustees, and Levi Brainard treasurer and secretary. A movement for the sale of lots to raise money for fencing, had been started in the June previous, and one hundred and sixty-one persons subscribed from fifty cents to two

dollars each. But the sums were not all paid for a long time. The price of a lot and the digging of a grave had for years been one dollar and a half, but after the organization it was raised to two dollars and a half, which many in that day thought a very high price.

The following year the contract for fencing was finally let to Samuel Jackson for seventy dollars, and three years after the sexton's tool house was built at a cost of thirty-five dollars. There are at the present time three hundred lot owners whose names are recorded, and there are in the cemetery more than eight hundred distinguishable graves, besides many that have long since been obliterated. Six hundred of the graves are marked by headstones, and five by large monuments.

A burying ground has been a sacred spot ever since Abraham, who could do without a permanent home for himself, but wanted a permanent home for his dead. It is a symbol of christianity which cares for the dust of our mortality, and calmly opposes the gush of modern religionists about the worthlessness of the body and the beauty of cremation furnaces.

Three schools date from here. The Millington school had for its first teachers : Miss Courtright, Miss Loughead, Miss Ingalls, Annie Sherman, John Todd, Mary Scott, Miss Martindale, Delia Fuller, and Jane Fowler. The first is now Mrs. T. J. Phillips, the last Mrs. W. C. Willing.

The Boomer school, in Bristol, was also built in 1843, the second school house being built in 1855. First teachers : Ann Lowry, Carlton Hunt, Polly Lowry, Gilbert Lester, Rhoda Shaver, Emily Dyer, Aaron Alford,

Benj. Gifford, Mr. Sullivan, John Young, James Keeler, and Mr. Moore.

The Albee school, Oswego, was rebuilt in 1858. Early teachers: Annie Stowell, Henry Chapman, Howell Moffatt, Minnie Graham, Mary Barr, James Coe, Mary A. Thornton, Jane Rosier, Wiltby Thayer, Mary Bruce, and Henry Titsworth. Miss Stowell taught her school in a spare room in Walter Selyey's house, before the school house was built, beginning in 1841.

An extensive

#### CLAIM FIGHT

that raged in 1841 may be given here. The main points were about as follows: Mr. Hutton made his claim where J. J. Griswold's farm now is, near the Rob Roy creek, and after a while left it. Rogers and Eldredge, supposing the claim vacated, went on it; but Hutton by-and-by sold for a trifle to John Boyd, and he, too, moved on it. Then there was war. There was, perhaps, blame on both sides, but the people generally regarded Boyd as in the wrong, and on the complaint of the other parties took active measures against him. Mr. Griswold was on one quarter, and they put the crops in by a bee, in opposition to Boyd. The latter then moved on the next quarter, which was all timber land, and most of which was claimed by John Wheeler. He was Swiss, and not naturalized, and could not hold in his own name, so Hiram Brown was put on with him. The contest waxed hot. Mr. Boyd's son-in-law, Mr. Throckmorton, a large, muscular man, took an active part in it. His side began cutting timber, whereupon a day was appointed and nearly one hundred men assembled

to cut opposition timber. That was a day long remembered. Bad words were used and threats made, but no blood was shed. Mr. Boyd instituted a suit against twenty-one of the opposition, which ran through the Kane county courts for years, and was known as the "Twenty-one suit."

During the early part of 1843 the Miller excitement in regard to the end of the world was at its height. William Miller had fixed on April, 1843, as the time of the end, and there were many believers in his arithmetic in this county. It is no doubt a fact that some of them had their white robes ready made for the occasion, from a wrong interpretation of Rev. 7:9. The clothing of heaven is holiness, spiritual in texture, and not cloth from the Georgia cotton fields. Christ is coming again, "in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven"; but he, himself, was careful to teach us that "of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven." And if still we are curious to know, we have his rebuke, that "it is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His own power." "Watch, for ye *know not* when the Master cometh."

A great excitement was created at the close of the year 1843 by the

#### RYDER MURDER CASE.

Ansel Ryder owned the farm afterward owned by Joel Warner, and now by Elijah Pricket, half a mile south of the village. He and others were in Smith's tavern, in the Barnett block, Newark, when Owen Haymond passed a joke which offended Ryder. He went home

for his rifle and shot Haymond in the door of the tavern, not, however, seriously wounding him. Riding back, he barricaded himself in his house. The neighbors from all about assembled, but he held them at bay most of the night. Finally, Charles McNeil, while unfastening a window, was also shot, which so enraged the crowd that they broke in the door with a log, and arrested him before he could reload his rifle. Mr. McNeil was shot through the chest, so that a silk handkerchief could be drawn through; he died in a few days. J. S. Cornell was Sheriff, and kept the prisoner up stairs in his house—the yellow house still standing just west of the court house in Yorkville. It was not a very secure jail, and Ryder, thinking he could escape, leaped from the front window and broke his leg. The trial came on at the following spring term of court. Judge Dickey was his leading counsel, and B. F. Fridley prosecuting attorney; and as the prisoner refused to plead, a plea of “not guilty” was entered for him. At the fall term of court, for some reason, Mr. Fridley refused to prosecute, and the prisoner was discharged, but was again arrested; and so the case dragged along for three years. The result was that Ryder escaped punishment, went to California, returned, and died in Joliet; and Judge Dickey took the farm for his fees. From such scenes, it is pleasant to turn to the fact that 1843 was rendered memorable by a powerful revival of religion among the churches, which increased the membership fully one-third. It was a union of utter depression in business, with the most glorious salvation of souls.

The winter was also characterized by the excellent



sleighing, which lasted without intermission from November to April. It set in cold November 18th, while flowers were yet in bloom, and the ice did not break up until April 9th. On April 7th, the river could be crossed on the ice.

---

## CHAPTER XXXV.



### THE SLAVE AUCTION.

THE YEAR 1844—the year of the first telegraph between Washington and Baltimore—was marked by a decided return of prosperity. The winter had been severe; the spring mud was something unknown before, and up to the first of June the roads were well nigh impassable for teams. The entire summer was very wet, keeping the roads bad and the streams flooded, yet a larger number of emigrants came through than in any one season during the seven years previous. There is room to mention only those who became permanent settlers: In Kendall, Charles Merrick, William Buchanan, William Dunn, James Springer, Mr. Willet; in Lisbon, P. W. Coulthurst, Henry Munson, C. Z. Convis, Mr. Widney, W. J. Jordan, Harry Harford; in Na-au-say, L. A. Whitlock, Conard Schark, George Schilling, Lawrence Carroll and David Smith. The voting precincts

were re-formed that year. Na-au-say had formerly been in the Gary precinct, voting at Oswego, but was made the Aux Sable precinct. In this precinct the local officers were chosen *viva voce*, and it was discovered at the close, funnily enough, that O. C. Johnson had been elected Justice by mistake, instead of Rollin Wheeler. In Little Rock were Alfred Houghtalen, Sherrill Bird, T. Ryder, John Cox, Henry Hart and Mr. Field. The village of Little Rock was laid out that season, and the above, with L. D. Brady and Abram Crandall, were the purchasers of lots.

In Oswego, Wright Murphy, M. S. Richards, John and William Bertram, Ezekiel Davis, Edwin Hunt, Elias Ladd. In Big Grove, Hiram Scofield, Davis Lord and three sons, Samuel Bingham, Aaron Petty, Ira Scofield, Mr. Drumgool and Ezekiel Howes. Mr. Howes was killed in 1851 by a bucket falling on him while digging a well on Mr. Cassem's place, west side of Big Grove. In Fox, Tunis F. Budd. Among the peculiarities of the times was a rage for

#### ACADEMIES.

Perhaps nearly every village in the West has at some period in its history caught the Academy fever, formed an association, either incorporated or otherwise, and perhaps built a house. From this we may draw an indication and a use. It is an indication of the strong love entertained by the early settlers for education, and its use was to supplement the deficiencies of the common school system until that system was able to meet the demands of the people. When that time came the Academies were merged into the common schools. The

Lisbon Academy—the present public school building—was built in 1844. Mr. Dewey, Mr. Slade, a son of Gov. Slade, of Massachusetts, Mr. Andrews and Col. Oleson were among the teachers. The Pavilion Academy was originated and carried on to completion by Rev. J. F. Tolman. He rode all over the country soliciting five dollar shares, hailing men at their work and boys at the plow, and so raised the full amount required. The building was a one-story brick, two rooms. The present school house is built out of the old bricks. E. L. Bartlett was the first teacher. In Newark two religious societies were formed. One, a Universalist Society, under the preaching of Rev. Messrs. Hall and Manly. It was for a time quite flourishing. The other, a Baptist Society, the nucleus of the

#### NEWARK BAPTIST CHURCH,

organized by the Sailor Preacher, Rev. Morgan Edwards. Mr. Edwards had formerly been a very wild and wicked man. His first serious thought arose from seeing the word “eternity” on a leaf which a fellow sailor was reading. It startled and troubled him. He felt very keenly that he was in no proper state for going into eternity. He procured a Testament as soon as he reached port, and read it, attended the Bethel chapel, and was soon changed by the Spirit of God to a new man. His desire then was to preach the gospel in neglected places, where he should find men situated as he had been. So he came to Chicago and worked his way out among the settlements, finally making Newark his home. Finding a number of Baptists, he organized a church in Mr. Gridley’s house, March 8th, 1844. The constituent

members were Henry, Sarah, Selah, Catherine and Fannie Gridley, John Brown, Lot and Elsie Preshur, Mary Doran, Betsy Bond, and Sylvia Tremaine.

The next week at the precinct house, Annis Russel, Cordelia Wright, Solomon Doran, and W. H. VanMeter were received, and repairing to the river, at Milford, Mary Case was baptized by Rev. James Scofield—the first baptism in the river at that point. In June Mr. Edwards was ordained, at a meeting held in the precinct house, and was solemnly sent forward by the church in the eccentric but exceedingly useful career he had so lately begun. He had lived for a time in Big Grove, but for a longer time out near Robert Brown's. His true calling, however, was not to be a pastor, but an evangelist, and in that he made full proof of his ministry, as hundreds can testify. The meeting house was built in 1848, and the following is the list of pastors: J. F. Tolman, Nathan Card, John Higby, O. E. Clark, N. F. Ravlin, Mr. Jacinsky, John Wilder, P. Taylor, Mr. Brimhall, Mr. Wolfe, W. W. Smith, Thos. Reese, Mr. Negus, G. C. Van Osdel, and E. W. Hicks.

#### CONSIDERABLE EXCITEMENT

was created during the summer over the Presidential contest. James K. Polk, the Democratic candidate, favored the annexation of Texas, while Henry Clay, the Whig candidate opposed it. Mr. Polk was elected, Texas was annexed, and the Mexican war followed. Nine hundred and eight votes were cast in Kendall county, of which one hundred and forty-two were for Mr. Barney, the anti-slavery candidate.

Much interest was also felt in the Mormon trouble, in

Hancock county. There was war between the Mormons and the people of the surrounding country. Gov. Ford repaired to Nauvoo to settle the difficulty; and having arrested Joseph and Hyrum Smith, lodged them in jail at the county seat, where they were assassinated the same afternoon. The matter finally ended by the Mormons leaving the country.

In December, B. F. Fridley was, after three ballots, elected by the State Senate, State's Attorney for this judicial circuit. John D. Caton was Circuit Judge. On December 13th, John Davis and W. H. Swift, canal commissioners from New York, on behalf of foreign bondholders, passed up Fox river on their tour of inspection. Work had ceased on the canal for some time, for want of funds, and no more money could be borrowed, as the State was unable to pay the interest on what had been borrowed. This visit was to thoroughly examine the whole matter and see what more could be done, as it was plain that the bonds already issued would be valueless unless the world-renowned canal could be completed.

The Shonts school, in Little Rock, began in 1844. The early teachers were: Miss Eddy, daughter of Rev. Mr. Eddy, Harriet M. Shonts, Miranda Williams, Sarah Tenney, Mary Powers, Isaac Hibbard, J. C. Sherwin, Hannah Dow, Esther Mighell, George Charles, Delano Williams, Miss Libby and Elizabeth Smith.

In the Suydam school, in Na-au-say, Miss Poor, Miss Fitch, Charles Smith and Elijah Barnes, were the first teachers.

The "Marysville," or Foulston school, was the first in Na-au-say. The locality was then called "Tinker-

town." Mrs. Martin, now Mrs. Rev. Hewett, was the first teacher. Then Malvina Ashley, Annie Avery, Ellen Davis and Annie Gleason. The new school house was built in 1853.

In Oswego, Walter Selvey deeded to the county one hundred rods of ground, near Mr. Albee's, for a burying ground. His son, Perry Selvey, twelve years old, was the first one buried there. It contains many graves, but is not now used.

It was about the year 1844 that there was a

#### NEGRO SOLD AT YORKVILLE,

under the State law providing that any free negro emigrating to this State might be arrested and tried for the offense, and on conviction sold at auction for a sufficient time to defray the expenses of the suit. Then, if he did not leave, he should be sold again, and so on from time to time. Any Justice was compelled to hear the case and render judgment according to the statute, under penalty of fines. The negro above mentioned, however, was not free, but was a fugitive from slavery who had succeeded, by the help of friends, in getting so far on his way to freedom. He had escaped the dangers of the border, of pursuers and bloodhounds, and rivers and forests, only to be seized as he was coming into Yorkville, on a friendly load of wheat, by a gentleman who could not feel for the slave. But in absence of proof of his being a fugitive, he was held as a free negro unlawfully at large, and was lodged in jail and advertised to be sold. A great excitement was created, and on the day of sale an immense crowd gathered from all parts of the county. They thronged the store, they

gathered in groups at the street corners, they listened to moving addresses by different speakers. "Shall it be?" cried one. "They are going to take a brother man from our midst and run him off south and sell him, and will you allow it?" "No!" came in deep chorus from the multitude. One man went about constantly repeating in a loud voice: "And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, if he be found in his hand he shall surely be put to death"—Ex. 21:16. At least an ominous text. Sheriff J. S. Cornell, standing the prisoner on the steps, commenced the sale: "How much for this man?" The bidding was dull. The feeling was so high that those who had intended to invest in the colored chattel concluded that it would be a profitless investment. He was finally struck down to Dr. Seeley for three dollars, the only slave the Doctor ever bought in his life. He was his own for the time, and as he could set him at any work, he decided to set him traveling toward liberty. The dark man was willing, and bidding good-bye to his new acquaintances at the capital of Kendall county, he set out on a successful trip to Canada. And so ended our first and last slave auction.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### THE COUNTY SEAT.



ALTHOUGH Peter Lott was, in 1845, a member of the Legislature from Adams county, our representative was George W. Armstrong, and no less than four several petitions were sent in by him, praying for an addition to Kendall county from the borders of DeKalb and LaSalle. Our people felt it to be unfair that these two counties should have fifty townships between them while Kendall had but nine. Nor could it be said that the inhabitants of the territory proposed to be annexed were altogether averse, for one of the petitions was from the coveted township in DeKalb, and another was signed by sixty-nine voters in LaSalle. The addition would have given us Sandwich and Somonauk, and the towns of Northville and Mission. But the petitions were denied, and as a consequence the dwellers just over the line in LaSalle are twice as far from their own county seat as they are from ours. The committee probably thought that overgrown county, with its one hundred and fifty-six miles of coast line, would not cut up well if only thirty townships were left to it. But it is well—moderate sized families are generally the



happiest. And then there are thirteen counties in the State still smaller than Kendall, and two, Gallatin and DuPage, the same size. Hardin and Putnam are but about one-half as large. Eighteen hundred and forty-five is the limit usually assigned to the privilege of being an old settler. The following are prominent persons who came in that year: In Na-au-say, L. M. and H. P. Whitlock, Mr. Smith, Christopher Stryker. In Fox. Ransom Whiner, John Thomas. In Lisbon, F. O. Alford. In Bristol, John Smith. In Oswego, F. Coffin, Preston Burr, Martin Hinchman, G. Danford, John B. Hunt, Daniel Hunt, William and Dwight Ladd, Laures-ton and Seth Walker. In Big Grove, Henry Bingham, S. C. Sleezer, Isaac and Peter S. Lott, C. C. Thune-man, David and Simeon Brown. The latter settled on the shore of the beautiful Chatauqua Lake in New York in 1817, when the country was a wilderness, and lived there twenty-eight years. They thus have been twice pioneers, and have helped settle two new countries. At Newark, William O. Clark, a Latter Day Saints preacher from Ottawa, held meetings in the precinct-house every evening for four weeks, and a society of thirty-nine members was formed, bidding fair to become a strong church; but emigration set in, and nearly all removed to homes further west. There was yet, however, miles and miles of unbroken prairie in our county, and some of it is still government land. In Newark all was prairie sod east of D. C. Cleveland's, and after passing Big Grove, going towards Plainfield for ten miles, there was not a house or fence. Seth Sleezer in crossing that

prairie caught seven young wolves, and brought them to town for exhibition.

During the season Titus Howe built the Yorkville dam. It was a favorable time, as the summer was very warm and dry, and the river low. There was no rain in this vicinity from May to December. It was thus a direct contrast to the preceding summer which had been a time of heavy floods. Yet there was water enough to drown, for that season William Bidmead and a companion were drowned in the river at Bristol.

Pearce's graveyard, a mile east of town, was established in 1845. The first one buried was Josephine, a little daughter of Henry A. Clarke.

Doud's burying ground, two miles from town opened about the same time. Mrs. Daniel Hubbard was the first buried there.

The Holderman school, Big Grove, began about 1845. The early teachers were Frank Barber, William Cody, Mr. Carpenter, Mr. Allison, Mary and Eliza Knox.

The Davis school house, in Oswego, was built in 1845, and following is a list of the teachers: Messrs. Charles Smith, Scott, Derby, E. W. Barnes, N. Gaylord, Shibley, Vinson, Updyke, J. Burnet, and Misses Andrews, Drew, M. and S. Flanders, Rich, Wood, Houser, Miles, and Murray.

An effort was made to have regular preaching in the school house in town, where also court was held. A public meeting was called, but after long talking they could not agree, and the project failed. Most of those who put their names on the subscription list, signed three dollars each—a larger sum in those days than it is now.

Before harvest, Murray and Bullard introduced the first

#### MC CORMICK REAPER

into the county, and it did good work, but was hard on man and beast. It was a heavy load for four horses, and that without the driver riding, for with the first machines, the one who raked off was obliged to walk. About the same time, the Woodward reaper, pushed before the team, was also used. The appearance of these improved and costly machines was evidence that the keen edge of the hard times was turned. The travel was immense, both of emigrants passing through and of farmers going to the lake with their grain. At Platt's tavern, one morning, forty wagons were counted—part going west, but more going to Chicago. Farmers came with their produce from a hundred miles below. Such long journeys, however, were expensive, and though tavern rates were but from fifty cents to one dollar a night for man and team, yet often the farmer had little left when he reached home. Another sort of travel was going on briskly, too—that of the

#### UNDERGROUND RAILROAD,

which ran on top of the ground. An intensely interesting volume might be written on this subject. The fugitives came mostly from the southwestern States, by St. Louis and the Missouri border, and having once found a friend on the Illinois side, they were taken from point to point to Chicago and the lake ports, and from there by friendly captains around the lakes to Canada. Edward Wright, living at Lisbon, hitched up his team and took a slave, through the night, to Joliet, taking care to leave

before the neighbors were up, lest the "depot" should be suspected. Two panting fugitives came to Yorkville. They had hired as hands on a boat from St. Louis up the Illinois river, and at Peru made their escape. They were pursued by two men, who arrested them at Yorkville, and would have them held until a warrant could arrive from Newark—for it seems there was a Newark Justice inhuman enough to lend himself to the business. But before the process could be served, the slaves were gone. A wagon was waiting on the edge of the town to take them beyond Bristol, from whence they were taken to St. Charles, and so on to freedom. Loud and bitter curses and a law suit followed, but it came to nothing. Another fugitive was brought from New Orleans by a Cincinnati merchant, and was covered with scars. He learned to read the Bible during the little while he was on the way.

Petitions praying a repeal of

#### THE NEGRO LAWS

continued to pour into the Legislature; one from Chicago was several feet long and had eight hundred signatures. When they first began to come, they were quietly laid on the table, or postponed "until the Fourth of July," but still they came, and a special committee was appointed to take charge of them. The majority of the committee recommended a modification of the laws, but the report was not accepted. A minority report was accepted and printed. It begins with saying:

"The various petitions, though they do not precisely agree in phraseology, are all intended to accomplish the same object, which is to remove all distinctions in law and civil society between the white population of our

own State and the African race. The motions of the petitioners may be dictated by the purest benevolence and the most patriotic feelings, but the undersigned are firmly impressed with the belief that they are governed by erroneous views and false notions of philanthropy. \* \*

By nature, education and association, it is believed that the negro is inferior to the white man, physically, morally and intellectually; whether this be true to the fullest extent, matters not, when we take into consideration the fact that such is the opinion of the vast majority of our citizens!"

The date of this State paper is not B. C. 800, but February 21, 1845.

Probably, however, the most exciting issue in Kendall county during the year was concerning the

#### REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT

from Yorkville to Oswego. The subject had been agitated for some time, and in January a petition with one hundred and seventy-five signatures was sent to the Legislature, praying for the removal. This number was increased in a few days to three hundred and sixty-five names, and was followed two weeks after by another petition to the same effect, with sixty-seven signatures. The energy thus displayed resulted in the passage of "a bill for the permanent location of the seat of justice in Kendall county," allowing it to go before the people on the first Monday in August. It was a busy time with farmers, yet such another election had never been held here. Each side exerted their utmost strength. Oswego, with the highest generosity, set a free table, in the stone building above the depot, and kept fifty teams

running all day carrying voters. A second election was required, however, and then Oswego won. Their first court was held in the old National Hotel, Judge Caton presiding.

Kendall county in 1845 raised ninety bushels of wheat and one hundred bushels of corn to every man, woman and child in the county. The population was 5,400.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### THE MEXICAN WAR.



CIGHTEEN hundred and forty-six was the year of the invention of the sewing machine, by Elias Howe, of Connecticut; the year of the admission of Wisconsin; of the battle of Nauvoo, in Hancock county, and the first year of the Mexican war. There was much sickness during the summer, so that in some localities it is still remembered as "the sickly season." Among those who died in this county were John Matlock, Rulief Duryea, and Moses Booth—three of our oldest pioneers. In the spring, the first piece of strap iron was laid on the line of the Galena & Chicago Union R. R., the pioneer road of Northern Illinois. The difficulty of getting produce to market kept prices low, and could only be overcome by

railroads. In the autumn of 1846, in Chicago, prices were as follows : Wheat, 50 cents ; oats, 17 cents ; corn, 23 cents ; pork, \$1.50 ; beef, \$2.25 ; lard, 4 cents ; butter, 9 cents ; cheese, 6 cents ; potatoes, 31 cents ; wood, \$3.50 ; turkeys, 50 cents ; salt, \$1.87. The canal was nearly completed, and was expected to afford much relief. A smaller canal was in anticipation, as a feeder, from Fox river across Kendall county to the Illinois ; but though the route was surveyed, the work was never begun.

On May 16th, the

#### OSWEGO CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized by Rev. Hope Brown. The constituent members were Josiah Walker, Seth Walker, Orlando Walker and wife, E. Jackman, Paulina Richmond and Mary G. Fenton. The pastors have been : J. W. Brown, E. B. Coleman, Russell Whiting, J. Van Anthrup, Robert Budd, Robert Brown, Mr. Wilhelm, D. J. Baldwin, J. A. Cruzan, Jonathan Waddams and H. D. Wiard. The meeting house was built in 1847.

The celebrated

#### UNION SCHOOL

of Na-au-say, dates from this year. The house was built by subscription, and was undoubtedly the best school building in the county. The early teachers were : William B. Richardson, Jas. G. Andrews, Sarah A. Andrews, H. S. Towne, A. S. Westcott, Miss Gleason, Theodore L. De Land, Deborah Shepard and Frances A. Whiting.

The well known "Na-au-say Invincibles" debating society was organized here in 1872. S. J. Van Dor-

ston, A. R. Thompson and brother, and Guy C. Wheeler were among the prime originators and supporters of it, and their unswerving energy has demonstrated what can in this line be done in a purely farming community.

#### MILLBROOK SCHOOL.

In 1840, Royal Bullard built a little house on his place and rented it to Mr. See, an Englishman, who occupied it one year. In 1841, Mr. Bullard taught school in it. J. S. and R. K. Bibbins and Levi Brainard were among the scholars. The next year Maria Lester taught the school. In 1846 the school house was built at Millbrook, and George and Daniel Ross, Miss A. Ingalls, Miss Carlton, James Ward and Sarah Ball were among the early teachers.

#### THE OSWEGO CEMETERY

was laid off and donated to the village about 1835, by Morris Gray, L. B. Judson and L. F. Arnold, who owned the land. It was where the Baptist Church now stands. About 1846 it was included in Loucks' and Judson's addition to Oswego, when Mr. Judson opened another burying ground in his grove, which is now used. The remains in the old yard were gradually transferred to the new one, until it was vacated. In 1876, M. J. Richards, who had bought Mr. Judson's farm, conveyed the cemetery to the Oswego Cemetery Association, which had just been formed, and a considerable amount has already been expended in fencing and clearing up. They now propose to add gravel walks.

The officers are: President, Rev. Henry Minard; Vice President, C. L. Roberts; Secretary, L. N. Hall; Treasurer, David Hall.



The Plano cemetery was platted February 5th, 1846, by Almon Ives. The first burial was a son of William Ryan. Mr. Favor was buried about the same time. But that was seven years before Plano was founded.

#### FEDERAL OFFICERS.

The county postmasters in 1846 were: Oswego, W. D. Parke; Bristol, James Noble; Penfield, Josiah Lehman; Little Rock, L. D. Brady; Newark, Walter Stowell; Lisbon, Thomas J. Cody; Aux Sable, Alanson Milks.

August 16th, 1846, an election was held for or against a new State constitution. There was a large majority for it throughout the State, but this county went against it five hundred to four hundred and forty-six. The entire population of the county at the time was about fifty-six hundred, of whom three were colored, and there were two hundred more men than women. Their sawing and grinding was done by fourteen saw and grist mills. The Millington grist mill was built in 1845 by J. P. Black and Samuel Jackson.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR

commenced early in 1846. A call was issued for fifty thousand volunteers to serve for one year, and thereupon a mass meeting was called in the school house, used for a court house, in Oswego. A. R. Dodge and A. B. Smith spoke, but not many enlisted at first. During the following days, however, some fifty volunteers were obtained, and were known as "Capt. Dodge's Company." The neighbors volunteered to take them by team to Peoria, from which point they went by boat to Alton, where the company was made up to its full number and

marked as Company E, 2nd Illinois. Thence they went by boat to New Orleans, and from there marched overland through Texas. Following are seventeen of the names: A. H. Kellogg, William Sprague, David W. Carpenter, John Sanders, John Roberts, George Roberts, Aaron Fields, Edward Fields, James Lewis, Dr. Reuben Poindexter, William Joyce, Benjamin Van Doozer, William Potter, Mr. Tucker, Mr. Hunt, Mr. Hatch and Mr. Sheldon.

They arrived at the seat of war late in the fall, and on February 23d, 1847, participated in the terrible battle of Buena Vista, which lasted all day and resulted in a victory for the American army, and a total loss on both sides of nearly three thousand men. David Carpenter and John Sanders are the only members of that company now living in this county. They were mustered out in Mexico, and arrived home July 17th, 1847.

When their term of service had expired, another company was raised by Mr. Fullerton. Among the names were: James Nelson, Hiram Burdick, James Boss, Joseph Wilson, Vernon Hopkins, "Hickory Bill," D. C. Kennedy, John A. Yeigh. The last two enlisted in Aurora, but are now living in this county. No surviving members of Capt. Fullerton's company, who went from this county, are known. They did not, however, reach Mexico in time to do much fighting, before the war closed, and Uncle Sam had lost some of his boys but increased his farm.

#### THE YEAR 1847

was signalized by its being the date of the first proposition for a Pacific railroad. Mr. Whitney, of New York,

laid the proposition before Congress. It was favorably reported on by our Senator, Hon. Sidney Breese, called forth the encomiums of our Legislature, was the subject of petitions from Michigan, whence the proposed trans-continental railroad was to start, and, indeed, the nation was thrilled. And this, too, without the attraction of the gold mines, then on the eve of being discovered. But the financial winds did not favorably blow; and the project slept.

Early in the winter, the newly invented telegraph tremblingly knocked at our doors for admission, and it was finally granted in "an act granting the right of way to S. F. B. Morse and his associates through this State for his Electro Magnetic Telegraph." Verily, what hath thirty years brought forth!

The Mormon war at Nauvoo was finally closed up at a cost to the State of nearly forty thousand dollars.

The convention for the revision of the constitution sat at Springfield from June 7th to the end of August. John West Mason was the delegate from Kendall county.

Augustus C. French took his seat as Governor, in place of Thomas Ford, who could retire saying, "Without being wasteful, I retire from office poorer than I came in."

A ripple of

#### LOCAL EXCITEMENT

was created early in the year, by an attempt to consolidate Kendall county with Grundy. It originated with the people living along the line of the two counties, but the alarm quickly spread, and petitions with five hundred and fifty-three names attached were sent to the Leg-

islature, remonstrating against any change, and so the matter ended. Eternal vigilance was the price of county existence in those days. Toward the close of the year, small-pox broke out about Newark, and carried off several victims; among them, Asahel Lewis, Esq., and Mrs. Henry Newton and child. But it did not spread to any extent into the surrounding country, which was an additional cause for gratitude on December 16th, the official Thanksgiving Day.

In the spring, Truman Mudgett opened

#### A BREWERY

in the stone building by the track in Oswego—the first institution of the kind in the county. But the soil was not congenial, and it ran only a few seasons. Ten years afterwards another and more pretentious one was erected on the east edge of town, but that, too, finally became a financial failure, and the building is now occupied by W. H. McConnel as a butter factory—milk instead of barley, and butter instead of beer. And both cows and men are the gainers. There is now neither brewery nor distillery within the limits of Kendall county.

Torkle Henderson, a well known Norwegian settler, made his claim on the prairie east of Nels O. Cassem's, and became the nucleus for a large number of his Norwegian countrymen. He was not the first, for Nels. Oleson, Chris. Johnson, and one or two others were on the prairie before him; but from that time the Norwegian settlement dates its growth, until now they are numerous enough to maintain two churches and two or three schools.

In the Minkler district, town of Kendall, a new frame

school house was built. There had been two log school houses before it. In the first, opened in 1835, Lodemia and Mary Luce, James Butler and James Hubbard taught. The second was built in 1837, and had the following teachers: Almon Ashley, Wesley W. Winn, W. W. Van Emmon, Harmon Minkler, Mary Stockton, Miss Judson, Malvina Ashley, Rosina Morgan, Alice Ashley, Miss Hill, Lizzie Winn, Isila Springer, Hannah Beecher, W. K. Beans, Samuel Kerr, Fred. Church, Mr. White, Mr. McCroskey, Mr. Mason and Mrs. Hoyt. The new frame school has been running thirty years, and the following is a partial list of the teachers: P. C. Royce, Mr. Goodhue, Miss Drew, Miss Walker, Lodemia Morgan, Theodore Hurd, Wm. Minard, John Dodge and Miss Harkness.

The Asbury school is just over the line in LaSalle, but is patronized by Kendall. The house was built in 1847, and was named from the post-office near by. The early teachers were: F. W. Partridge, Elizabeth Fisk, Eugene Coe, Amelia Smith, Mary Bosworth, Mary Brown, Alexander White, Mary Scott, James Mead, Sarah Densmore, John Newman, Angeline Smith, Mr. Kern Jane Knight, and George Corcoran.

At the Bronk school, Na-au-say, the first teachers were Benj. F. Vandervoort, Philander Royce, Joseph Hall, Mr. Holliday, Parker Holden, and James Hunt.

The well known

#### RED SCHOOL HOUSE,

in Big Grove, was built in 1847, and lasted twenty-nine years, before it was displaced in 1876 by a better one and sold to the township for a town house. It gave shelter,

therefore, to nearly sixty terms of school, besides spelling schools, lectures, shows, exhibitions, festivals, elections, caucuses, Sunday schools, preaching, prayer meetings, singing schools, and all the other public gatherings which usually accumulate during a thirty years' experience in the center of a thickly populated township. The house was the successor of the "Old Log Church," that stood near by. The following are the names of a few of its teachers: Miss Day, Wm. Cody, I. N. Brown, Mary A. Brown, Hiram Scofield, and Frank Taylor. The new school house is a fine building, costing \$1,200, and is an ornament to the town. It will be many years before it draws the sarcasm which the last years of the old one drew.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES.



EARLY seven hundred persons died of cholera in Chicago during the year 1848. It was a "cholera year." The Illinois and Michigan Canal was completed from Chicago to LaSalle, and was regarded as one of the greatest achievements of skill in the world. It had certainly been a triumph over immense financial obstacles. But the year is best remembered as the date of adoption of our second State Constitution. It was adopted by a very large majority, and went into operation April 1st. By it the counties of DuPage, Kendall, Will and Iroquois constituted the fifteenth representative district and the twenty-first senatorial district. At an election held the first Monday in September, T. Lyle Dickey was elected Circuit Judge for six years, William S. Fowler was elected Sheriff, and following is a list of all our Sheriffs to the present: R. D. Miller, C. D. Townsend, M. Beaupre, H. M. Day, Jonathan Raymond, Wright Murphy, Dwight Ladd, A. D. Newton, J. A. Newell, Jonas Seeley, J. D. Kern. At the Presidential election one thousand three hundred and seventeen votes

were cast in the county. About that time country towns in this part of the West had attained to their greatest prosperity, just before railroads entered to divert the trade from points where the grandfathers settled to other points which the grandchildren founded. There were two taverns and half a dozen stores in Newark; three taverns and nine stores in Oswego, and a proportionate number in our other villages, and all doing a good business.

In Little Rock as many as two hundred and seventy teams have passed on one road in one day, most of them going to or returning from Chicago with produce. The tavern at Little Rock village was kept by Ephraim Buck, and was a noted point. It was first kept in 1838 by Mr. Inscho, then successively by Arnold Dodge, Wareham Gates and Robert Matthews.

Oswego drew considerable trade and machine work from Aurora. The bridge across Fox river was built that year, and N. A. Rising's saw mill, opposite the grist mill. Mr. Rising ran two mills and his store for several years, until he sold to Mr. Parker in 1852.

At Lisbon the Methodist Church was built. Following are the names of the subsequent pastors: William Royal, D. Fellows, Mr. Sudduth, W. P. Golliday, W. P. Wright, N. Keegan, George Wallace, Joseph Eames, C. S. Macreading, J. Borbige, R. Wake, J. W. Phelps, G. W. Hawks, Thomas Cochran, W. R. Hoadley and Mr. Winslow. The church became a station in 1857.

#### THE OSWEGO BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized May 24th, 1848. The constituent members were Justin Lee, George I. Smith, F. B. Ives, M.



M. Forbes, Nahum Parkhurst, Giles Doan, Delany Smith, Mary Lyons, Frances Ives, and Sibyl Lee. The church building was erected in 1856. The following is a list of the pastors: Ambler Edson, L. P. Ives, R. A. Clapp, F. Kent, Edwin Bruce, S. A. Estee, Charles Button, Mr. Storrs, E. H. Sawyer, E. A. Ince, J. T. Green, J. H. Sampson, and Alfred Watts. At Plattville, John Boyer gave to the town the piece of land on which the cemetery is situated. Mrs. Sylvester Slyter was the first one buried there. That year the Plattville school house, east of the village, burned down. No one knew it until the ashes were seen in the morning. In Little Rock village a new school house was built.

William Glasspool was the first school master in the first log school house, in 1839. One year before, one cold winter's night, by the light of an open fireplace, he was married to Polly Cook, by Wm. Mulkey, Justice of the Peace. And the marriage was as happy a one as if silks and kids had greeted the occasion. The log house was destroyed by fire in 1840, since which time school has been kept in a room fitted up for the purpose. The second department was added in 1858. The early teachers were Wm. Glasspool, Susan Lamson, Mahala P. Fay, Harriet Leigh, Hannah Tenney, Sarah A. Frink, Miss S. Densmore, William Knickerbocker, Ira A. W. Buck, Leonard Benjamin, and Miss O. N. Todd.

The following schools date from 1848. In the Foster school, Little Rock, the early teachers were Prof. G. B. Charles, Mary Ann Carver, and Hannah Tenney. The house is not now used.

In the Austin school, Fox, the early teachers were

Sarah Raymond, Edward and Esther Bullard, Mary Van Osdel, and Lois Marston. Two years previously a log building was donated to the district by James Murray, and school held in it—taught first by Kate Fleming.

Atherton school, Fox, was first started on the Solfisberg place, Long Grove, in 1848 or 1849 and was taught by Mr. Davis. In 1850 it was moved down to the big knoll, and Geo. M. Hollenback, Sarah and Adelaide Ives, and George Ryan were the teachers. About 1852 it was moved up on the hill, on C. R. Cook's land, and finally, about 1867, it was moved to its present location.

In the Ware school, Seward, the early teachers were Mary Jane Goodhue, William Ely, Miss Berry, Miss Frazer, and Miss R. M. Arthur. The latter taught several years. In 1845, school was kept in a log house on Edward Jones' place, by Mr. Maxwell, who afterward became a noted man in Russia.

The present records of the

#### BRISTOL BAPTIST CHURCH

date only from 1848, at which time the church was reorganized; but the first organization dates from about 1836, when the Pavilion church was transferred entire to Bristol. After some time, it seemed proper for the church to separate and "become two bands," and the Pavilion organization was again resumed. The meeting house at Bristol was built in 1857. Rev. Z. Brooks was the pastor in 1848, followed by Ambler Edson, John Young, and William Haigh. In 1861 the latter went as chaplain in the army, and the pulpit was supplied by William T. Hill and Ebenezer Gale. Mr. Hill was ordained in

1865, and went away. He was followed by M. M. Danforth, Jonas Woodward, A. A. Bennett, O. P. Bes-tor and F. M. Smith.

#### THE YEAR 1849

was marked by another county contest. The Board of County Commissioners, just before their extinction by the elections for Supervisors in the fall, wanted to bor-row money for county purposes, but had not the author-ity without Legislative sanction. For this they applied. But there was considerable opposition to the movement, and seventy names were secured to a remonstrance, which was forwarded to Springfield. It was unsuccess-ful, however, and the county fathers got their permission to borrow money.

The following is a further list of our

#### COUNTY OFFICERS,

beginning with those elected at the above election : County Judges—J. W. Helmer, Benjamin Ricketson and Henry J. Hudson ; Circuit Clerks—A. B. Smith, J. M. Crothers, George M. Hollenback, A. M. Hobbs and L. G. Bennett ; County Clerks—J. A. Fenton, Geo. W. Hartwell, J. Cole and Jeremiah Evarts ; Treasurers—J. J. Cole, Asahel Newton, H. S. Hum-phry, R. W. Carns, J. C. Taylor, M. S. Cornell and T. S. Serrine ; School Superintendents—Rev. Ambler Edson, Ephraim Moulton, John Van Antwerp, John McKinney, G. W. Barnes, W. Scott Coy and John R. Marshall.

Not many noteworthy improvements were made in the county during the year. A broom factory was estab-

lished at Plattville, at the church end of the town, and was the third house there, the other two being Dan. Krouse's little store and Mr. Converse's. The Lutheran cemetery, on the north edge of Big Grove township, was opened. Wier Sjierson, or Severson, as the Americans spell it, and Wier Matre, gave the land.

#### THE OSWEGO METHODIST MEETING HOUSE

was begun, but not finished for several years. Following is a complete list of the preachers from the formation of the first class at Daniel Pearce's house, in 1835: William Royal, W. Clark, W. Wilcox, John Sinclair, E. Springer, Rufus Lumry, H. Hadley, Wesley Batchelder, R. R. Wood, S. F. Denning, S. R. Beggs, J. Hunter, Levi Jenks, J. W. Burton, J. Agard, W. B. Atkinson, A. Wooliscroft, C. Lazenby, J. C. Stoughton, S. Stover, David Cassidy, Michael Lewis, J. S. David, W. P. Wright, R. K. Bibbins, C. French, R. Wake, W. H. Haight, C. Foster, Mr. Hibbard, Joseph Cross, J. Davidson, E. D. Gould, Henry Minard, A. D. McGregor, J. J. Tobias and W. K. Beans.

The Plattville school was built in 1849. The early teachers were: Sarah Krouse, Thomas Cody, Roland Macomber, Miss Gould, Rogers and Clark Alford. The present building was erected in 1875. Kate Cliggett was the first teacher.

Mr. Stephenson was the first teacher of the Chapman school, Seward. Then Mr. Lott, W. A. Jordan, W. W. Roberts, and William, Lyman and Josephus Gaskill. The present building was erected in 1866, at a cost of \$2,500. The first teachers were: F. G. Gaskill, Miss Turner and Miss Whittlesey. The Sunday School


there was commenced during the war. W. W. Roberts was the first superintendent.

The Bronk cemetery, Na-au-say, was bought of James Bird by Christopher Stryker and Peter VanDyke, and deeded to the school trustees. Many were buried there, but it is now abandoned as a public burying ground.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### TOWNSHIPS AND RAILROADS.



IN 1850 the old county government by Boards of County Commissioners gave way to new Boards of Supervisors, by which at present seventy-four of the one hundred and two counties in the State are governed. The first Board in Kendall county were : Ebenezer Morgan, James McClellan, A. Sears, Thomas Finnie, J. K. LeBaron, William D. Townsend, A. Jordan, Horace Moore and H. G. Wilcox.

In Lisbon, George F. Norton was elected town clerk, and with the exception of two or three years has held the office ever since. All the Township Record Books begin at this date, though nothing of importance transpires in them for several years.

It was the great year for township naming, under the law. Some of the townships, as Big Grove and Little Rock, were named after the grove or the creek within their boundaries. Others, as Oswego and Bristol, were named after their principal villages, and still others owe their titles to the happy suggestion of some leading spirit at the town meetings. John Moore has the credit of having named the town of Lisbon, while D. J. Townsend and A. K. Wheeler receive the same credit for the town of Na-au-say. The latter was the name of an old Indian town on Aux Sable creek, and means "Head waters of the Aux Sable." In many cases several names were proposed and vigorously supported by their authors, and only after much discussion was a majority vote obtained for any one.

In Na-au-say, Charles F. Richardson gave the ground for the Union Cemetery to the town. Mrs. Nancy E. Johnson was first buried there. There was a growing need of more convenient places of interment, as well as places of education, as the population increased. By the census that year there were seven thousand seven hundred and thirty souls in the county. It was the first general census since the organization. And yet our broad acres were not only not all occupied, but not all entered from government, for John Litsey, of Lisbon, that year entered at the Land Office the eighty he still owns, opposite his present residence. The probable reason of so long neglect is that it was far from timber.

The Preston school house, town of Fox, was built a mile east of its present site, and afterward removed

nearer the center of the district. Among the teachers have been Mrs. Storey, Hannah Badgley, Mr. Bosworth, Mina Crum, Charlotte Seymour and Elizabeth Petty.

#### IN 1851

there was a movement in favor of union stores. The people of a community would club together, hire a building, put in a stock of goods, and hire a clerk to do the selling. By these means the consumers were to have the benefit of the profits. One was started at Pavilion, on a basis of fifty-three names, at five dollars each. Moulton and Ives were the clerks. Another store was opened at Plattville. But the plan did not work as well in practice as it was expected to, and after a few years was abandoned. Competition is, after all, the best guarantee for fair profits in any business. That year the

#### S. W. BROWN SCHOOL

entered the present building. There had been a school for four years previous in Mr. Brown's house, taught by Richard Pope, Sarah Harkness and Miss Campbell. The following are the early teachers, names: Livonia Martin, H. Merrill, Prudence Johnson, Libbie Avery, Mary Hare, E. H. Pletcher and Helen Manchester.

This school has graduated, since its commencement, nearly thirty teachers from among its scholars, and has in this respect a record to be proud of.

#### THE NA-AU-SAY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was founded as a Congregational church, and Rev. Mr. Chapman, of Plainfield, became the first pastor. He was followed by Mr. Reed, Mr. Walker, Mr. Loss, and Mr. Wood. During the latter's pastorate, the meeting house

was built—as fine a church building as we have in the county. Then came L. J. Stewart, and T. L. Jessup, the present pastor.

In Newark, at the old Messenger shop, Lot Preshur was making a few reapers that found a ready sale. Their chief peculiarity was that they cut a very wide swath, and were slow geared, having only a driving wheel and one pinion. They could, therefore, cut nothing but grain. The castings and sickles were made in Ottawa. After a little time, Mr. Preshur removed to Mendota, added a spur wheel to his machine, and came out with a new mower, cutting six and one half feet at a swath. Asa Manchester still owns one, and it will do fine work yet, though more than quarter of a century old.

#### IN 1852

was another Presidential election. Franklin Pierce carried Kendall county, though John P. Hale, the free soil candidate, received one hundred and fifty-two votes out of the thirteen hundred that were cast. During the year, Henry Clay and Daniel Webster died. The winter was unusually cold. January 19th was the coldest day that had been known since the winter before the Indian war. On March 13th was a great change in the weather; the thermometer fell during the night fifty-one degrees.

An unusual degree of prosperity marked the year,—owing partly to good crops, but mostly to the general incoming of

#### RAILROADS,

by which, prices of both produce and real estate were quickened. The spirit of wild speculation, too, which



was born in 1835 and died in 1837, was aroused again, and led to the further crash of 1857. The following extracts are from Gov. Matteson's message: "The Chicago and Galena Union Railroad has been pushed forward with success, which gave a strong impetus to the desire for railroad improvements. The 'St. Charles Branch,' though but short, has given great business facilities to the town and country, and will no doubt soon be extended to the Mississippi. A little further south the 'Aurora Branch' has given life and activity to one of the most fertile portions of Illinois. The Chicago & Rock Island Rail Road, commenced at a later date, proposes to furnish facilities to another inland section. This road is in rapid process of construction. Cars are already running from Chicago to Morris, sixty-five miles, and before two years expire from the time the charter was granted, one hundred miles will be finished, to the city of Peru. The balance of the distance to Rock Island is in a state of great forwardness, and will be completed within a year. \* \* \* The manner in which these changes will affect the prosperity of the State is too palpable to need comment.

"Twenty years ago if those works had received a passing thought they were regarded as dreams of imagination. Then the commerce of Chicago was but a few thousand dollars and her population but a few hundred souls. Her commerce now is over \$200,000,000, and her population fifty thousand. Then Waukegan, Elgin, Belvidere, Rockford, Freeport and Galena were almost unknown. Now they have become large and flourishing cities, growing with a rapidity most incredible. The

canal going into operation has made lively and flourishing towns of Lockport, Joliet, Morris, Ottawa, LaSalle and Peru, and added to the growth of all the towns along the Illinois river. These again have thrown back their wealth and forced Chicago into a growth which challenges a parallel in any city, unless those in California."

Another road not mentioned by the Governor, and which more immediately concerns us, was the "Ottawa, Oswego & Fox River Rail Road." The company was incorporated August 22d, 1852. The road was to run from Ottawa to Elgin, via Oswego, and directors were chosen from each of the counties through which it was to pass. The Kendall county directors were Lewis B. Judson, Nathaniel Rising, William Noble Davis, Samuel Jackson, Samuel Roberts, John L. Clark and Johnson Misner. Among the LaSalle county directors were Robert Rowe and William L. F. Jones. But little progress, however, was made, and two years afterwards, February 28th, 1854, the charter was amended so as to make the road run by Naperville to Chicago. But the C., B. & Q. Road succeeded in getting in first on that line.

The Johnson school house, town of Fox, was built in 1852, by subscription, for the use of the Lutheran society, but after six years it was turned over to the district. A Lutheran parochial school is kept in it four months of the year, but is entirely separate from the common school. A Norwegian teacher is employed, and the woodshed even is divided, one side being known as "district coal," and the other "church coal." Some of the teachers have been: Mr. Foltz, Oley M. Johnson, Oliver Hill,

Anna Brown, Marthan Oleson, Miss Cassem, Caroline Dayton and Andrew Brown. The Lutherans have two other parochial schools in the vicinity; one by the North church and the other in the east edge of Big Grove.

---

## CHAPTER XL.



### NEW TOWNS.

THE Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad passed through this county in 1853. The Oswego depot was built a mile and a half from the village. It has been practically abandoned since the Fox River Road came through, and no trains stop except they are flagged. Once in a while a strange passenger comes along, and the young Irishman in charge gets out his red flag, but most of the time he can watch his cow eating railroad grass, or feed his chickens on the steps of the deserted waiting room, with none to molest or make afraid.

Bristol was left still further in the rear, and

### BRISTOL STATION

was founded two miles and a half from the old village. It was laid out on the farm of T. S. Hunt. The first lot was sold to William Kern, the second to Messrs. Merrit for a store.

Reuben Hunt was the first postmaster, and Alexander McLeay built the hotel. The village site was on a tongue of prairie between two groves, with Blackberry creek on one side and Rob Roy creek on the other. It was yet eleven miles to Sandwich, and plenty of room for another station; so another was founded on the tongue of prairie between Big Rock and Little Rock timber. It was laid out Feb. 28th, 1853, and named

PLANO,

(Spanish for plain), at the suggestion of John Hollister. William Ervin put up the first house and opened a store in it June 7th. Calvin Barber built the second. Then Hugh Henning started business. J. C. Barber built the first hotel. All this before the first train of cars arrived, August 23d. The first post-office in that region was at Little Rock. Then at Post's, on the river, and at Penfield's, at the mouth of the Rob Roy, before it was removed to Plano.

During the summer, cholera broke out among the railroad hands. It was believed to have been brought by them from Ottawa. Seven men died on the track, and also Mrs. Napoleon Youngs, who was boarding the hands. Her little child soon followed. Also, Mr. Fishell, Mr. Borton, and other settlers. Four years previously, in 1849, the ravages of the cholera were so great, especially at Chicago, that a hospital and orphan asylum became necessary. But notwithstanding the increase of railroads, other roads were still needed, and the "Grundy and Kendall Plank Road Company" was incorporated, to build a plank road and establish toll-gates between Morris and Lisbon. The stock was divided

into eight hundred shares of fifty dollars each, but they were not all taken, and the plan fell through; which latter fact every traveler well knows who has tried to engineer his struggling vehicle over the famous "Morris flats" in the soft and mellow spring time. A more continuously exasperating road probably never was discovered, though it has improved in modern days. The

#### OSWEGO PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

was organized in 1853, and first worshipped in an old building now occupied by a German society. The present meeting house was built in 1857. The pastors have been: John McKinney, A. E. Thompson, J. H. Nesbit, H. A. Thayer, H. A. Barclay, W. K. Boyd, J. B. Andrews and Thomas Galt. The

#### OSWEGO LUTHERAN SOCIETY

was organized in 1853, and built their meeting house in 1858. E. H. Buhre, Mr. Zucker, William Binner and Mr. Koch being the pastors. The first church building of the Lutheran Society, at Lisbon, was also built in 1853, and the present one in 1872. Rev. P. A. Rasmussen has been pastor most of the time. The

#### WHITLOCK SCHOOL,

Na-au-say, was opened in 1853. The following is a partial list of teachers' names: Maria and Sarah Wedge, Mary Terry, Cornelia Avery, Corvosso Reeder, Graham Duncan, Cornelia Carroll and Mr. Reese. One season previous to the building of the school house, Ellen Davis taught one term in a part of Parshall Reeve's house.

The history of the

#### NEWARK SCHOOL

properly begins with Mrs. Sloan's school, in Gridley's

grove, and Mr. Neese's school over Hollenback's store, about 1837. When the precinct house was built for a voting place, in 1838, it became the school headquarters also. Diantha Gleason was the first teacher. Among others were: J. J. Wilson, George Bristol, George B. Ames, Miss Ora Barn, Horace Day, Albert Learned, (who was killed while digging a well at S. Bingham's, in 1846), William Cody and James Harvey. The latter repaired the building after being damaged by fire, about 1849, and taught a select school for several years, while the public school was removed to the building now J. D. Erwin's residence.

In 1853 a school house was built, which in 1868 was replaced by the present one, and is now used as Fritt's furniture store.

Early teachers' names were: Wellington Mason, William Nixon, Jennie Fowler, C. Willing, C. Winne, W. L. Wilbur, Fred. Freeman, Porter C. Olson, Harriet L. Porter, W. Scott Coy, Sarah E. Ament, Margaret Nelson, Helen Lewis and John D. Waite.

A homicide occurred in the town of Lisbon, Mr. Foreman being killed by Andrew Wilson. Some foolish words had passed between them, when Foreman struck the other, and he in retaliation struck Foreman over the head with a rake, and a tooth penetrating the skull killed him instantly. It was a very sad affair, and the more so as Wilson was but a youth. He was tried and acquitted, but during the war he enlisted in the army and fell at Fort Donelson.

Eighteen hundred and fifty-four was the birth year of two of our church buildings. The

#### NEWARK M. E. CHURCH

was dedicated January 25th, 1855. The list of pastors from the first commencement of preaching in 1847 is as follows: Levi Jenks, Mr. Wolliscraft, David Cassidy, Michael Lewis, Wesley Batchelder, Robert K. Bibbins, H. Haggerty, W. P. Wright, Isaac Linebarger, J. N. Martin, John Frost, John Cummins, W. H. Smith, J. H. Alling, F. H. Brown, Philo Gordon, George Love-see, J. R. Allen and W. H. Fisher.

The first class was formed in 1850, and Elisha Bibbins and G. D. Edgerton are the only remaining constituent members.

#### THE BRISTOL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Society was organized in 1836 by Rev. Mr. Parry, at the house of Deacon Elisha Johnson, who, with his wife and daughter, Justus Bristol, wife and daughter, James Gilliam and wife, and Lyman Bristol completed the number of the first members. Rev. H. S. Colton was the first pastor. After him, L. C. Gilbert, Henry Bergen, James Hallock, Chauncey Cook, Beardsley Trall, W. Gay, Joel Grant, D. Webb, Mr. Granger, Mr. Hibbard, A. Doremus and Ward Batchelor.

The Kendall County Agricultural Society, still holding annual fairs on its grounds in Bristol; and the Kendall County Protective Association, for the apprehension of stolen horses and detection of thieves, were organized in 1854.

#### THE "LITTLE ROCK PRESS,"

a nine by ten inch sheet, was started in February, by

Chas. S. Fisk, the village preacher, at twenty-five cents a year. The Chicago, Sterling & Mississippi Railroad, re-chartered as the Joliet & Terre Haute Railroad, was expected through, and the paper says, "It must be the route to Chicago. This village has now two hotels and three stores, and will probably put up two or three church edifices shortly." But the railroad is expected yet, and twenty-two years passed before the first church edifice went up; which illustrates the difficulty of deciding in a new country where the channel of business will run. It is generally not local advantages, but position between distant business centers, that decides the prosperity of a village. But, fortunately, happiness does not always travel on the lines of business. The paper ran but three months, and was removed to Mendota.

At Oswego, Adam Armstrong started his broom factory, and for several years did considerable business. With the passing away of the summer, that dread epidemic, the cholera, again entered. It was not severe in the country, but in Chicago nearly one thousand fell victims to it.

The Little Rock cemetery, situated west of the village, dates from 1854. It was secured by a donation of two acres of land from Gilbert Fowler, to J. T. H. Brady, Henry Abbey and Alfred Houghtaylen, and their successors in office.

The first burials were Lydia Brady and Amasa Bushnell, in 1855. Mrs. Hinder and David Hodgman were next.

The Yorkville school house was built about 1854, but the history of the school dates back to 1839, when school



was kept in a little building occupied by Norman Dodge as a probate office. The brick school house was built in 1842. Arabella Barstow, D. G. Johnson and B. Gifford were among the teachers. And in the present building, Abbie S. Dyer, J. W. Fridenberg, Addie Clark, Lois Marston, Lizzie Smith and Hattie Morley.

#### THE YEAR 1855

witnessed the culmination of the pro-slavery spirit of our country, in the mob elections and territorial enactments of "bleeding Kansas." Among the laws made by that first Legislature was one making legal voters of all who paid one dollar poll tax, and another visiting the death penalty on any one helping a slave to his freedom. No more exciting times, except years of actual war, have ever been known in our land. Looking back upon it now, we can see how our civil war was as inevitable as if decreed by statute.

Coming down to our own county and to smaller matters, we may chronicle that during the summer

#### THE STATE ROAD TO OTTAWA

was re-located by act of Legislature. It was first laid in 1838, by B. F. Fridley, I. P. Hallock, Almon Ives and Archibald Sears. Thomas Finnie and J. J. Cole were appointed to re-locate it, after its wear of eighteen years.

The new road was to pass through "Badgley's lane, the widow Gridley's lane, John Boyd's lane, the lands of James Evans, George Hollenback's lane, over the bridge which crosses the Ackley creek, or river, the lane formed by lands and enclosures of John A. Cook and Whitman Stone, and by the southwest end of Long Grove to Pavilion."

Oswego was incorporated with the following board of trustees: J. W. Chapman, L. B. Judson, J. M. Crothers, F. Coffin and Walter Loucks. There have been two years in the history of the town when they have had no saloon license.

#### SCHOOLS.

In the Fletcher school, town of Kendall, the early teachers were: James Bishop, Barbara Pletcher, A. J. Smith, Ellen Leach, Anna Howell, Lizzie Beatty and Jennie Smith.

The Nadenschool, Big Grove, shows the following early teachers: Naney Barnes, Lucius Whitney, Sarah J. Howes, Milton Wright, Fred Freeman, Henrietta Howes, James Brown, Phebe Jilson, Helen Norton, Mary Hare and Wright Adams.

The Plano school is the largest in the county. There are three extra buildings besides Academy Hall, and seven teachers are employed. The principals have been as follows: J. B. Stinson, Mr. Huff, Joel Jenks, Mr. Gridley, Georgiana Smith, Mrs. Sill, Mr. Needham, Mr. Sly, O. W. Van Osdell, J. Evarts, Sarah L. Steward, George Green and J. H. Rushton. The names of all the teachers would make a long list. Laura Ervin, Mary Berry, Jennie Cox and Anna Brown have taught several terms each.

In the Seward Center school, the early teachers were: Lucy Keene, Miss Tyner, Mr. Harvey, Arthur Raven and Lyman Gaskell.

In the Grove school, Na-au-say, the early teachers were: J. J. Evarts, Henry Town, James Andrews, Mr. Updike and Linda Bennett.

## THE FOWLER INSTITUTE,

Newark, was opened in the fall, with Miss Jemima Washburn as Principal, associated with her brother, Rev. Sanford Washburn. They had for two years been teaching private schools in the village. Dr. H. R. Fowler erected the building, and February 10th, 1857, the school was chartered under the name of the "Fowler Female Institute," and was afterwards changed to "Fowler Institute," in 1867. The first trustees were W. C. Willing, Horatio Fowler and G. W. Hartwell. Miss Washburn left in 1859 to be first Principal in Clark Seminary, Aurora. The following have been Principals since: John Higby, John Wilmarth, A. J. Anderson, D. J. Poor, J. R. Burns, A. J. Sherwin and J. P. Ellinwood. Among the other teachers have been: Ella Lent, Libbie Sullivan, Mr. Simon, Sarah J. Higby, Nettie Havenhill and Miss Shawber. This Institute has had at times one hundred and fifty scholars in attendance. It has connected with it library, cabinet, philosophical apparatus, etc., and offers in some respects better inducements to the student than any other school in the county.

There were altogether one hundred and twenty-four public schools in the county in 1855, making it the twelfth county in the State in regard to the number of its schools, while it was only fortieth in respect to its taxable property. The average wages paid to male teachers, \$29.00 per month; to female teachers, \$16.00. The number of schools at present does not reach one hundred.

The Yorkville paper mills were built by J. P. Black, and ran for several years, making a first-class quality of white print paper.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### THE FLOOD AND THE PANIC.



IGHTEEN hundred and fifty-six opened with a very cold winter—one of the coldest, indeed, that has ever been known. During the first two weeks in January, the thermometer several times indicated thirty degrees below zero, and for two months there was continuous cold weather and good sleighing. Ice was formed as far south as the Gulf of Mexico. In the spring, great floods followed, and the Oswego bridge over Fox river was carried away.

In the Presidential election, one thousand, nine hundred and seventy votes were cast in Kendall county, and John C. Fremont ran ahead of both Fillmore and Buchanan five to one.

The “Kendall County Courier,” our first proper county paper, was started in Oswego by H. S. Humphrey. In Newark, a barrel factory was opened by Mr. Moore, where Hull’s stone shop now stands. In Big Grove, a steam saw mill was erected by Lewis Robinson. It was first started as a horse mill in 1852. In 1859 it was moved to Newark, and afterwards the machinery was taken to Tennessee.

## SCHOOLS.

The Lisbon Center school was opened in the present house in 1856. Before that three terms were kept in John Litsey's house, and several terms in a little house half a mile east of the present one. The following names of teachers date from 1848: Sarah Niblo, Mary Brickley, Zuba Tuttle, Mary Williams, Mary Knox, Melissa Havenhill, O. L. Toft, C. B. Alford, R. C. Macomber, T. Macomber, Effie Andrews, Mary Brown, Huldah Bedell, Hannah Fosgate and Josephine Henry.

These lists of names are of course most interesting to those who knew the persons, and to such each name is a fountain of old memories which can never perish, and which will yet be more precious as they are recalled in the twilight of life, in the years to come.

The Sleezer school, Big Grove, was opened on Havenhill's corner, in an old dwelling fitted up. After standing there ten years, it was moved one mile east, and after ten years more was rebuilt and moved to its present site, half way back to the old corner. The teachers have been: Lottie Seymour, Diantha Adams, Mr. Erickson, Helen Lewis, Lewis Bishop, Miss Wells, Wright Adams, Juliet Seymour and S. Ament.

The Lewis school, town of Kendall, has had the following teachers: E. J. Lewis, Etta Martindale, J. J. Foltz, Mary Meeker, Lida Hallock, Augustus Collman, Lida Knowlton, Eugene Morgan, E. Moulton and Frank Lord.

The Shepard school, in Kendall, has been taught by the following teachers: Lucy Brown, Mary Ann Haigh, George Bishop, Hattie Wood, James Bishop, Ed. Kern,

Margaret Leach and John Kerwin. The year before the school house was built, school was kept in an old log dwelling by Miss Parkhurst.

The Henderson school, Seward, has had the following teachers: William Jennie, William Green, Libbie Angel, Lavonia Ketchum and Miss Carroll. Twelve years before a school was kept in one of Frink and Walker's houses, near the Patrick tavern, but it was not permanent.

The Agricultural Fair that had for two years previous been held at Oswego, was held in 1856 at Plano. At the State Fair, O. B. Gulusha, of Lisbon, took the first premium for the best half acre of potatoes—yield, one hundred forty-one and a-half bushels. Financially the county was flourishing; "hard times" had taken their flight. Money was plenty, and people used it freely. Prices were good. The following are Aurora quotations:

Corn, 35c; wheat, \$1.25; rye, 85c; oats, 24c; barley, \$1.00; potatoes, 37c; pork, \$5.00; butter, 20c; cheese, 10c; eggs, 22c. But extravagance must be followed by its penalty, and the penalty came in the sad revulsion of 1857.

#### THE SPRING OF 1857

opened with the most destructive freshet ever known on Fox river, caused by a heavy rain on February 6th, which melted the snow and broke up the ice and set the entire winter's crop free. All the bridges from Batavia to Ottawa were swept away, and the river was covered with boards, boxes, furniture, chickens, and debris of all kinds. At Oswego, Parker's saw mill was taken at a loss of three thousand dollars, and Rowley & English's

lumber yard suffered a loss of one thousand dollars. At Millington half the village was flooded; water was waist deep on Vine street, in front of Watters' store, two blocks from the river. The freshet extended throughout the country, and in other places many lives were lost. Houses were undermined and carried away while the inmates were still asleep, and they knew nothing of their danger until the hungry waters swallowed them up. Such another freshet has not been known in this country; yet each winter the materials for such another accumulates, and it is a striking exemplification of the goodness of the providence of God that these materials are dispersed gradually, and rarely allowed to go out with the terrible and fatal rush of 1857.

But another trouble, felt in highland and river bottom alike, came in with the year. It is known as the

#### PANIC OF 1857,

the exhaustion following the excitement created by the incoming of railroads, in 1852, and fostered by the Russian war in 1854.

People lived too fast, and being too far removed from their base of supplies had to wait in the cold and hunger of bankruptcy until the supplies came up. It was not, therefore, a panic, viz: a mysterious fright, but sprang from a real and intelligible cause, and the effect lasted up to the beginning of the civil war. These lessons have been so often repeated that surely they should be well learned, and all who heed them when the next wave of prosperity comes will have an opportunity of learning the cash value of wisdom. The year, however, was marked in this county by several

## NEW ENTERPRISES,

some of which were short lived and others became permanent improvements. Among the former were the "Kendall County Journal," started in Plano by A. Sellers. It ran but a few months. Also the "Kendall County Clarion," published in Bristol by W. H. Clark. An act was passed February 16th, authorizing Jeremiah J. Cole and Levi C. Gorton to build the "Oswego Branch Railroad" from Oswego village to the Station; but the close times that came on immediately defeated the project.

Two grist mills were erected; one at Bristol, at the mouth of the Blackberry creek, by Lane & Arnold, and the other five miles further down the river, at the mouth of Rock creek, by

## FREDERICK POST.

Mr. Post was a Prussian, having come to this country in 1850, and was a man of energy and means. He threw a dam across Little Rock creek for his grist mill, and another across Big Rock for his saw mill; opened up the roads that at present pass through that romantic, but forsaken looking region, added a lime kiln of eight hundred bushels capacity to the smaller kiln already there, and drew so much patronage to the place that it bid fair to be as important a point for the whites as of old it had been for the Indians. For tradition makes the lonely ravines to have been a favorite Pottawatomie camping and council ground. But the tide of circumstances that for awhile flowed to, eventually flowed away from the spot. The saw mill dam was washed out in 1869. During the year the

## PLATTVILLE CHURCH

was built, and in 1867 the Lisbon Center church, on the



same circuit. The pastors were: W. Royal, J. S. David, Mr. Morse, D. L. Winslow, Mr. Batchelder, Mr. Wright, S. F. Denning, F. H. Brown, W. H. Smith, H. Reed, Mr. Hibbard, Sanford Washburn, George S. Young, Benjamin Close, Robert Bibbins and G. Libby. Mr. Springer was in charge when the Plattville house was built. In former years Revs. Lumry, Phelps and Flowers used to preach in the school house and in private houses. Also the Plano Methodist church. The district was formerly embraced in the Indian creek circuit, and Rufus Lumry, Wesley Batchelder and Obadiah W. Munger were successive preachers in charge. In 1845, the name was changed to Little Rock circuit, and the following were the preachers: Wm. Royal, Seymour Stover, Amos Wiley, Charles Batchelder, Stephen R. Beggs and Elijah Ransom. In 1857 the house was built at Plano, and the subsequent preachers have been Henry Minard, I. H. Grant, T. B. Rockwell, W. H. Fisher, W. H. Strout, J. T. Hanna, Sanford Washburn, Fred. Curtis and J. B. McGuffin.

The Millbrook church was built in the same year. The pastors were the same as given for the Millington church.

Of the schools which date from that year, the following may be grouped here: The Pearce school, Oswego, which has had the following teachers: A. Snook, Mr. Baker, Mr. Martin, Mr. Day, Jennie Hoyt and Delia Miner.

The Walker school, Oswego, which has had the following teachers: George W. Moore, Amanda Hezlep,

Charles Doaper, Miss Hopkins, George Walker and Lizzie Moore.

The Scott school, Little Rock, which has had the following teachers: Catharine Tenny, Charlotte Cromwell, Mary Clifford, Olive Rowley, Benjamin Darnell, Caroline Tenny, Sarah Favor and Samuel Davis.

The Van Cleve school, Seward. The first three teachers were: Richard Polk, Mr. Merrill and Mr. Gould.

The Serrine school, on the river bank east of Millington, was an off-shoot from the older district, and ran but a few years. Miss French, Miss Walker and Miss Jackson were teachers.

At least three

#### CHURCH BUILDINGS

were erected:—the Millington church, North Lutheran church and Lisbon Baptist church. The pastors connected with the latter up to 1870, were N. F. Ravlin, Mr. Bassett, Mr. Scott, Mr. Wolfe and J. H. Kent. All the churches were visited with such deep revivals of religion as had not been known among them for fifteen years. And this notwithstanding the condition of the roads, which were unusually bad—worse than they had been since 1843. The reverses in business met with the preceding year, and the peculiar financial distress of the country, were favorable, as such troubles always are, to devotion and spiritual life. So that many could thankfully say, with Psalms, 119:67, “Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept thy word.”

It was the want of this that led John Brenner to shoot

Anton Conrad in Na-au-say during the winter. The difficulty originated while cutting wood in Aux Sable Grove. Brennen, to be revenged, came in the night and shot Conrad through the window, killing him, and then like a madman stayed around firing off his gun until morning. He was tried and sentenced to be hung, but afterward adjudged insane and taken to the asylum at Jacksonville. On the breaking out of the war he was released, and went into the army.

Not much of note occurs in the history of the year 1858. Business prostration continued and the wheels of society moved very slowly. The Becker school, Na-au-say, was opened, and the first teachers were Nancy Burns, Maggie and Louisa Cooper and James Buchanan.

## CHAPTER XLII.



### THE PLANO HARVESTERS.

THE year 1859 opened prosperously, and was an especially favorable season for railroads. The "Chicago and Plainfield Railroad" was to run from Chicago to Ottawa, through Plainfield, Lisbon and Newark. A company was formed and a charter obtained. The part of the company in this county were John Moore, John Litsey, A. K. Wheeler, William Thurber and Benjamin Ricketson. If the road had been built, the circumstances of those old prairie towns would have been different. The long contemplated "Joliet and Terre Haute Railroad," having lain still five years, turned over and took a new name. The first division was called the "Joliet, Newark and Mendota Railroad," and was pushed vigorously forward. The farmers along the line took hold of it, and considerable grading was done. But the only visible results to-day are huge embankments and deep cuttings, which the farmers can neither pasture nor plow, and which, if their origin should pass into oblivion, would be classed by our descendants with the mysterious works of the Indian mound-builders. And good old Newark, instead

of being the bustling junction of the Chicago and Plainfield Railroad and the Joliet, Newark and Mendota Railroad, is only Newark still. The latter road was to be the Eastern Division of the Illinois Grand Trunk Railway—and thus we were at once to be in the middle of the world. At a town meeting, held in October, Big Grove, by a vote of one hundred and eighty to ninety, voted to issue bonds for twenty thousand dollars in aid of the road—the interest to be payable when the line was graded through to Mendota. A thousand dollar bond, however, was issued, and one year's interest paid on it. In 1869 the town was sued for further payment, but with no result.

Another improvement made during the year was a bridge over the river, on the town line, at Post's mill. It stood nine years, and was carried away by a freshet in 1868. A part of the stone abutment on one end is all that is left.

July 17th, Shabbona, the hero of 1832, died on his twenty acre farm, near Seneca, aged eighty-four years. His wife, Wionex Oquawka Shabbona, followed him November 30th, 1864, aged eighty-six years, and was buried by his side in the Morris cemetery. A daughter and grand-daughter are also buried there—but as yet no monument marks the spot. Morris is an appropriate place for an Indian to be buried, as many of his race have been laid there. The cedar pole at the grave of the chief Nacquett still stands, or did a short time ago, and in 1845 no less than nineteen funeral mounds were visible.

The Faxon school, Little Rock, dates from 1859.

Miss Haigh, Mr. Seeley and Mr. Smith were early teachers. In 1867, the old wooden building on the Bristol side of the line was superceded by the present brick structure. William Grimwood, and Emma and Amelia Spencer were the first teachers in it.

#### PLANO HARVESTER WORKS.

The originator of the idea of binding grain on the machine as it is cut, is Augustus Adams, of Sandwich, then of Elgin, who took the hint from Thomas Judd, of Sugar Grove, in 1850. The latter was testing a new McCormick reaper in the presence of Mr. Adams, when he exclaimed: "The day will come when men will not be so foolish as to throw their grain on the ground and then tear their hands in the stubble while getting it up again." It was a seed thought. Mr. Adams bore it away with him, and within two months produced the first harvester with a binder's platform. When the patent was applied for, it was rejected, and for much the same reason as Capt. Ericson's little Monitor, was despised—for its strangeness. But in 1852 it was patented by Sylla & Adams, and manufactured at Elgin. The elevator for bringing the grain to the binder was introduced by Watson and Rennick. The Adams patent, in 1859, was sold to Aultman & Co., Ohio. There was a great prejudice against the machines for years, for they were ahead of the times. But they have outlived all that, and of the many kinds that are now made, two, the Marsh and McEwen, come from this county, although only the former is manufactured here. Messrs. C. W. and W. W. Marsh commenced their harvester in 1857, and built various experimental machines up to 1860.

During the following winter, John Hollister and W. W. Marsh built one at Plano, which varied in several points from the previous model, and on trial was found to work well. It was the initial harvester.

In the fall of 1863 their manufacture was begun at Plano, by C. W. Marsh and George Steward, under the firm name of Steward & Marsh. Lewis Steward furnished the capital. They were made in the stone shop. The first building on the ground was Steward & Henning's warehouse, with an engine for elevating grain. In 1858 Lewis Steward built the stone shop, though it was not yet determined to what purpose it should be put. For its first use, with the help of a warehouse engine, it was turned into a sorghum mill, and a sash factory by Latham & Doty followed. For the harvest of 1864, fifty machines were begun and twenty-six finished. The remainder were finished for 1865. In the meantime, under a contract with another manufacturer at Beloit, sixty machines were made, with some additional improvements—all of which were experimental. The finish of the coming harvester had not yet been reached. In 1866, one hundred machines were made at Plano. W. W. Marsh came in and the firm name was changed to Marsh Brothers & Steward, and from that time the business went on steadily increasing. The pioneer difficulties incident to such great undertakings were nearly overcome, and the Marsh Harvester was an assured success. In 1867-8, six hundred were manufactured. At the latter date Lewis Steward was received into the firm as an open partner, and the name became Marsh, Steward & Co. In 1869, seven hundred and fifty were manufac-

tured; in 1870, one thousand; in 1871, fourteen hundred, and the same the year following: in 1873, twenty-seven hundred and fifty; and in 1874, five thousand; while during 1875-6, there were put out from the Plano shops, ten thousand harvesters. Gammon & Deering, of Chicago, are the present proprietors (since Oct. 1875), and they are making also the Sprague mower, the J. H. Gordon binder, and other implements, and do a business of one million dollars annually.

The Marsh brothers have a manufactory of their own at Sycamore, where also their harvesters are extensively made, but the credit must ever remain with Kendall county of giving to the world the best harvester ever invented—one with which three men can do the same work it formerly required eight men to do. The old fashioned harvest time has lost its magnitude, and takes its place in the year with other ordinary employments.

In 1860, also, Nelson Messenger, of Newark, brought out his "Gopher," or corn cultivator, which has had such a run since, and is now manufactured by Edward Budd at the Millbrook factory. Parley Freeland had invented a previous gopher, in 1858, and the peculiar name appears to have been given to it then.

Two murders during the year disgrace our county annals; one the result of a saloon brawl and the other of business hate. Stephen Jennings and a Norwegian, having had a previous quarrel, renewed it in a saloon in Newark, kept by Isaac Harris, and Jennings was killed. The murderer was acquitted on the plea of having acted in self-defense. W. Boyd was a money broker in Bristol, and was shot dead in his office one stormy night, prob-



ably by some one who thus took revenge for some business difficulty. No clue to the murderer was ever found, and he will probably have his first trial at the bar of God.

#### SCHOOLS.

The Bristol Station school house was built, and Gilbert Lester was the first teacher; then Mr. Alford, Mr. Boomhaur, C. Smith and A. D. Curran.

Two years before the school house was built, a school was kept by G. G. Hunt, in a small shanty where the Robinson house now stands.

The Windett school, Bristol, has had the following teachers: Nancy C. Young, Lyman Ford, Arthur Barnes and R. W. Grover.

The Booth school, Lisbon, has had the following teachers: Mary and Elsie Ayer, Ada Tupper, Maggie Leitch and Maggie Cooper.

The Worsley school, Lisbon. Sarah Lowry, Mary Brown and Miss Clegg were early teachers.

The same year the

#### YORKVILLE CHURCH

was built, Michael Lewis being the preacher in charge. A class had been organized two years before, and held its meetings in the school house. The succeeding pastors have been: Melvin Smith, Mr. Taplin, A. D. Field, Mr. Lee, J. B. McGuffin, John Ellis, Mr. Freeman, Mr. Cone, T. H. Hazeltine and Mr. Brookins.

In 1860, Fairview M. E. Church was built near Holderman's grove, on the High Prairie Circuit—named Fairview by Father Lewis. B. D. Linebarger and C. W. Batchelder preached there at a very early day. After

that, Revs. Plumb, Fiddler, Irving, Flowers and O. H. Hutchins preached in the school house; then, in the meeting house, Mr. Wallace and Mr. Adams, and, finally, T. L. Helliwell. After the latter left, the society was too poor to maintain preaching, and the house was sold to Russell Wing for a barn.

The Greenfield school, Fox, was opened in 1861. The first teachers were: Mary Walker, James Ward, Josephine Hay and George Walreth. Its predecessor was the Rogers school, started in 1859, and had the following teachers: J. J. Baird and James Near. The first in the district was the Darnell school, built in 1849 in the timber near the Millbrook ford. Among the teachers were: Emily Webster, Cynthia Wood, Delia Southworth, Edward Malker, Amelia Smith and Julia Short. The two former schools were consolidated in 1870.

#### “OAK GROVE CEMETERY,”

at Bristol Station, was laid out on L. S. Knox's land in 1862. J. Loucks was the first one buried there. It is a pleasant site, and contains some fine monuments, especially those of John C. Scofield, Orrin Kennedy, Augustus Boutwell, Joab Austin, William Thurber and Mrs. Susan Short. In 1863

#### THE MORMONS,

or “Re-organized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints,” made their headquarters at Plano. After the troubles at Nauvoo, in 1844, they were scattered abroad until, in 1853, in Wisconsin, a re-organization was effected under Joseph Smith jr. The first general conference of the re-organized body was held at Amboy,

Illinois, in 1860, at which time Mr. Smith was recognized as President of all branches of the church throughout the world. He has for ten years past resided at Plano. They have there a well ordered publishing house, from which they issue denominational books, and two semi-monthly papers, the "*Latter Day Saints' Herald*"—transferred from Cincinnati—and "*Zion's Hope*," a children's paper. They differ from evangelical believers mainly in receiving the Book of Mormon as of equal authority with the Bible. They have in Plano a church of about one hundred and twenty members, F. G. Pitt, formerly, and Elder Smith, the present pastor. They have also a church in Sandwich.

- The school house of District No. 5, Oswego, was built in the fall of 1863. Early teachers: Lyman Pike, Lizzie R. Winn, Mary Tremain, Mary Smith, Anna Mason, Anna Reed and R. V. Beach.

During these years ordinary items of interest appear scarce, because dwarfed into insignificance by the absorbing interest and larger magnitude of our civil war. This, like the rising of the sun, puts so completely out of sight all lesser orbs, that they drift by without drawing our attention.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### THE FIRST GUN !



ON Saturday, April 13th, 1861, Fort Sumpter surrendered to the secessionists. It was an exciting Sabbath that followed, and on Monday evening this dispatch was received at Springfield:

"Call made on you to-night for six regiments of militia for immediate service.

SIMON CAMERON, *Sec'y of War.*"

Four days afterward the following flashed over the wires to Chicago :

" TO GEN. SWIFT:—As quick as possible have as strong a force as you can raise, armed and equipped with ammunition and accoutrements, and a company of artillery, ready to march at a moment's warning. A messenger will start to Chicago to-night.

RICHARD YATES."

The dispatch was received at eleven o'clock Friday evening, and at eleven o'clock on Sunday evening, five hundred and ninety-five men and four pieces of artillery started for Cairo. They were followed on Monday by three hundred and thirteen men, among them, Captain Carr's company, of Sandwich, in which were the following Kendall county men : Samuel Faxon, Lucien Hem-enway, Hiram Dayton, Thomas Darnell, Walter Atkins,

William Hall, Alfred Darnell, Geo. S. Bartlett, Geo. A. Hough, Nicholas Costar, Jas. J. Hummell, Jas. Howard, Edgar Percival, William H. Ross, Henry C. Smith, Harlow Tuttle and Thomas Welsh. Another, Jas. A. Lannigan, enlisted at Springfield in Capt. Gibson's company.

These were our first offering to the war, and they were on their way five days after the receipt of the Governor's proclamation. Capt. Carr was granted his commission on Friday, and in twenty-four hours his company was full. Capt. Houghtaling's company, of Ottawa, was one day ahead. All these troops were enlisted for three months only, and were armed with such guns and rifles as could be found at home or in the stores at Chicago. There were not more than six hundred available government muskets in all Illinois. The Sandwich company became a part of the

#### TENTH REGIMENT,

and most of them re-enlisted for three years, as did also the other three months regiments, numbered Seventh to Twelfth. The Seventh was the first, the preceding six having been raised for the Mexican war. The Tenth was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, and took part in most of the battles of that region during the war. Their first Colonel, Benjamin M. Prentiss, became a Major General. Their flag was presented to them by the ladies of Alton. Out of their number, during the war, twenty-seven were killed, one hundred and twenty died from wounds and disease, and over one hundred were discharged for disability. The

#### SEVENTH REGIMENT,

in which were a number of our men, was in the same

army, and suffered a loss of seventy killed, one hundred and forty-four from disease and wounds, and seventy-five discharged from the same causes. They were in fourteen battles. Seventeen of their number were starved to death in Andersonville prison pen in six months, from May to November, 1864.

But though the boys of the Tenth were the first in the field, they were not the

#### FIRST TO ENLIST.

That honor belongs to a company of Kendall county volunteers, without historic fame save in local history. Fort Sumpter fell at noon on the 13th of April, and in the evening of the same day, a crowded and excited mass meeting was held in the Court House in Oswego. Speeches were made by Judge Helm, Judge Ricketson, A. B. Smith, and others. At last Lyman G. Bennett was called out. He remarked that this was a time for action rather than words. It was a time when men were needed; and he asked how many would then and there volunteer for their country. He held in his hand a paper with one name on it—his own. Who would go, if need be? The spark of patriotism caught like fire in dry tinder, and in a few minutes eighty names were enrolled. James Cliggitt was the first to put down his name under Mr. Bennett's. The company was soon full, and drilled every day under Captain A. B. Hall, and awaited orders from the Governor to proceed to the front. But the six regiments called for were already full, and several hundred volunteers, the Oswego company among them, were left out. Most of the accepted companies, too, were over-full, and among the most

touching incidents of the time was the rejection of these surplus volunteers. Men who had left their homes at an hour's notice to enter the service of their country, wept at the disappointment of being refused admission to their companies on muster day. Provision was made for one month's pay for them, and they filed their rolls and were mustered out of service.

Some of the first Oswego company re-enlisted at Sandwich, in F. W. Partridge's company, and others at Aurora, in B. F. Parks' company—both of which were incorporated in the

#### THIRTEENTH REGIMENT,

under Colonel John B. Wyman, who was killed at Chickasaw Bayou, Mississippi, December 28th, 1862. They lost during the war, thirty-seven killed on the field, one hundred and thirty-eight died from wounds and disease, and one hundred and fifty-eight were discharged. About forty Kendall county soldiers belonged to the regiment. At the close of the first three years of the war, it was consolidated with the Fifty-sixth Illinois. Their silk flag has become famous as being the first Union flag unfurled in Richmond after its evacuation. It had been captured, and was hanging in the office of the keeper of Libby Prison as a trophy, and was taken from thence by John F. Locke, of the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts, about 7:30 o'clock on the morning of April 3d, and given to the breeze from one of the windows of the prison. The Federal cavalry were about a mile off, approaching the city, and straggling Rebel soldiers were still on the streets. This flag, with many other battle flags, is preserved at Springfield. During the last week

in April, a company was recruited by Dr. Reuben F. Dyer, at Newark, for the

#### TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

The initial mass meeting was held in the Baptist church. Speeches were made, and a large number enlisted. Fifty-five of Company K were residents of this county—mostly from around Newark. There were about seventy in the entire regiment. Captain Dyer, after nine months, resigned, and was followed by Captain John W. Boyer, and Captain Perry W. Spellman. The regiment was mustered in at Joliet, under Colonel C. C. Marsh, and at the close of their first year's service received a handsome new flag from the citizens of Chicago, for gallant conduct on the fields of Frederickstown and Donelson. With the one exception of the Thirty-sixth, they suffered the severest losses of any regiment raised in this part of the State, having eighty-three killed on the field, two hundred deaths in the hospitals, and one hundred and sixteen discharges by reason of wounds and disease. But the

#### THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT

was above all others emphatically our own. It was recruited in July, 1861. Company D was raised in Lisbon by Dr. William P. Pierce; Company E in Little Rock and Bristol, by Charles D. Fish and Albert M. Hobbs; Company F in Newark, by Porter C. Oleson; and Company I in Oswego, by Samuel C. Camp. Over three hundred altogether enlisted in this regiment from Kendall county. It was called at first the Fox River Regiment. Nicholas Greusel was its first Colonel. On his resignation, in 1863, Silas Miller succeeded, and after



his death in 1864, from wounds received at Kenesaw mountain, Porter C. Oleson commanded. He was killed at Franklin, November 30th, 1864, and was succeeded by B. F. Campbell. Among the battles in which the regiment took part were Pea Ridge, Perryville, Stone River, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Dalton, Resaca, Adairsville, Kenesaw, Atlantic, Franklin and Nashville. The battle of Stone River was particularly and terribly severe. During these awful eight days forty-four men were killed on the field, and the killed, wounded and missing were three hundred and six, or nearly one-half the entire regiment. Colonel Greusel reported, "I came out of the action with only two hundred men."

During the war one hundred and twenty were killed, one hundred and eighty died, and two hundred and twenty discharged from disability. This does not include the losses of

#### COMPANY A CAVALRY,

Capt. Albert Jenks, which was raised in this county, and formed, with another company raised at Elgin, part of the Thirty-sixth. These and other independent companies were in the beginning of 1863 consolidated into one regiment, the Fifteenth Cavalry—our company being Company I. In the beginning of 1865, it was consolidated with the Tenth Cavalry, and lettered as Company M. It was in active service on the field during the entire war, and lost in the last two years, twenty-six died and twenty-two discharged. While the Thirty-sixth was still

in camp, near Aurora, Capt. Chas. D. Townsend received his commission to enlist a company for the

FOURTH CAVALRY,

Col. T. Lyle Dickey commanding. It was mustered in as Company C. About sixty-five men enlisted in it from this county, besides several in Company B, of which Garrett L. Collins was lieutenant, and afterwards captain. The losses of the regiment were twenty-one killed, one hundred and sixty-five died and two hundred and sixty discharged. In 1865 they were consolidated with the Twelfth Cavalry—both regiments making but the full number of one.

The total enlistments from this county during 1861 were between four and five hundred, while our quota was but three hundred and sixty-seven—the entire quota of the State being about forty-eight thousand. Besides the regiments mentioned, we were also represented in the Eighth Cavalry, and Twenty-third, Forty sixth, Forty-seventh, Fifty-third and Sixty-ninth Infantry.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### DEEPER STRUGGLES.



IN THE fall of 1862, the number of our soldiers was doubled, as more than four hundred new men went to the front, principally in four regiments. Recruiting offices were busily running at the same time in Bristol, Lisbon, Newark, Little Rock, Plano and Oswego. The real meaning and magnitude of the war was at last thoroughly comprehended, and the country meant business. Company H, of the

#### EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT,

was recruited at Bristol—Henry S. Willett, captain. He was killed at Stone River, and was succeeded by Franklin M. Hobbs and John A. Beeman. The entire company, except two or three recruits, was raised in this county.

The Eighty-ninth was at first called the "Railroad Regiment." First colonel, John Christopher of the U. S. Army; second, Chas. T. Hotchkiss. Its heaviest losses were at Chickamauga, where one hundred and nine were killed, wounded and missing; at Stone River,

one hundred and forty-two; and before Atlanta, two hundred and eleven. It was in twenty-five battles, and lost a total, as marked on the company rolls, of seventy-one killed, two hundred and eleven died, and one hundred and eighty-eight discharged. Yet these are not the complete figures, since deserters, prisoners, and those sick in the hospitals at the time of mustering out, are not counted. Nor, indeed, would the figures be accurate even then, for at the close of three years the regiment numbered but six hundred, all told, out of a total of fourteen hundred veterans and recruits.

The figures given in this history are mostly from the official reports, but, probably, in the case of every regiment, should be increased by about one-half, in order to arrive at the approximate truth. Of the deaths in the Eighty-ninth, nearly one-fourth must be credited to Andersonville. Fifty of its men were there first reduced to skeletons and then laid away in their hastily made graves. In this, it had a record unreached by any other Illinois regiment, except the Sixteenth Cavalry, eighty of whose brave boys sleep in the soil outside the pine log stockade of that awful prison pen.

The Lisbon company of 1862, Captain Thomas B. Hanna, was allotted to the

#### NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT,

as Company E. Capt. Hanna resigned at the close of the year, and was succeeded by first Lieut. Edwin Brown, in 1863, and Sergeant Frank H. Jordan in 1864. The entire company, one hundred and three in number, was from the southern part of the county. The regiment

was commanded to the close of the war by Col. Henry, M. D., of Morris, promoted, at the last, Brevet Brigadier.

It did not suffer like many of the other regiments, losing through the war one hundred and thirty-five killed and died of wounds and disease, and one hundred and forty discharged for disability. December 27th, 1862, the entire regiment was captured by Morgan's cavalry, and after being paroled were sent to Benton Barracks, Missouri, where they remained about six months before they were exchanged. Their subsequent movements were to Vicksburg, and through Louisiana into Texas. Company G of the

#### ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTH REGIMENT

was recruited by Johnson Misner in Ottawa, and several Kendall county men enlisted in it. Captain Misner resigned in 1863, and was succeeded by First Lieutenant Selim White. Absalom B. Moore was the first colonel, and Douglas Hapeman the second. The regimental losses, as officially reported, were seventy-one killed, one hundred and sixteen died, and two hundred and twenty-two discharged. Of the

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY SEVENTH REGIMENT,

three companies were raised principally in this county. Company A was raised in Oswego by Captain William L. Fowler, who was succeeded by William Walker in 1863, and by William S. Bunn in 1864. Company F was raised in Little Rock by Captain Charles Schryver, and Company K, also raised in Little Rock, by Captain John H. Lowe. About two hundred and forty went

from Kendall county in this regiment. Colonel John Van Arman commanded—succeeded in 1863 by Colonel Hamilton L. Eldridge. Its losses were two hundred killed and died, and one hundred and fifty-six discharged.

Thus, five companies were taken out of this county, and that, too, in the busy days of harvest. The call for fifty thousand men from Illinois was made in July. On August 5th, the decision came that our excess of fifteen thousand could not then be noticed, as the government wanted men, and that as much of the quota as was not full by August 18th, should be filled by draft on that day. Thus to raise fifty thousand men and avoid the draft, only thirteen days were allowed, but it was done. A tremendous enthusiasm rolled over the State, every patriot's heart was thrilled to see that the government was in dead earnest, and on August 16th, after the lapse of only eleven days, Governor Yates could announce the proud fact that the Illinois enlistment rolls were filled! The quota of this county was two hundred and fifteen, a total with the preceding year of six hundred and eighteen, and to meet this nearly one thousand soldiers had gone to the front—more than one-third of all the able-bodied men in the county.

#### WITH THE YEAR 1863

came the draft. In some places, as in Iowa, it was received as the only possible alternative to raise men, and operated peaceably; but where the secesh sentiment was more powerful, it was resisted. An enrolling officer was murdered in Indiana, and in New York city the riot lasted through five July days, and was not quelled until twenty-five of the military and police, and one

hundred and fifty of the rioters were killed or seriously wounded. But the lawless spirit was permanently subdued, and thereafter the ever impending draft was the peaceable handmaid of each fresh call for troops. But our Northern drafts were but faint resemblances of the universal conscription of every able-bodied white man, ordered and carried out in the South. Three hundred thousand men were called for by the President, October 15th, the draft to follow January 5th in all places where the quota was not full. But we were so far in excess of our quota as to have nothing to fear. However,

IN 1864,

our resources were pretty thoroughly tried. Three calls were made during the year for a total of one million, two hundred thousand new men.

Under the call of February 1st, for five hundred thousand men, our quota was about three hundred, and was already filled. Under the next call, March 15th, for two hundred thousand men, our quota was one hundred and forty-one, and we were still ahead. But when, July 18th, a call was made for five hundred thousand additional men, to serve for one year, draft to follow September 5th, Kendall county patriotism was put to a strain. Our quota was three hundred and fifteen, a total from the beginning of one thousand, three hundred and seventy-four, one-half our entire militia, and no loyal man shrank. The towns promptly voted appropriations of from three to nine thousand dollars each—sixty-five thousand dollars altogether, for bounties, and the county as a whole as promptly incurred obligations amounting

in the aggregate to one hundred and seventy-three thousand dollars.

Twelve regiments for one hundred days were called for. Of these, Company F, of the One Hundred and Forty-first, was enlisted in Newark, while many went to Aurora and enlisted in Company C of the One Hundred and Thirty-second, or to Morris, in Company H of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth. The first went to Columbus, Kentucky; the second to Paducah, Kentucky, and the third to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, at which places they remained on duty during their time of service. The last call was for regiments to serve one year. Of these, Company D of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth, and Company A of the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth was largely made up of Kendall county men. The One Hundred and Forty-sixth was divided into detachments, and remained in the State at different camps, guarding drafted men and substitutes. The One Hundred and Fifty-sixth was ordered to the seat of war, but did guard duty principally. It was the last regiment raised in Illinois, and was organized under the last call for troops, issued December 21st, 1864. Under it our quota was two hundred and eighteen, a total of one thousand, five hundred and fifty-one; but as we had avoided the draft by an excess of thirty-seven, we were that many ahead, and had but one hundred and eighty-one men yet to raise in the young months of 1865. It was a heavy burden, but vigorously the work went on, and when in the following April the great rebellion collapsed and the recruiting was stopped, we had but four men yet to furnish to complete our quota! We



had actually furnished one thousand, five hundred and forty-seven soldiers, and the State of Illinois nearly two hundred and fifty thousand. The last battle of the war was fought May 12th, and the next day the people of the nation subscribed for \$30,000,000 of the new 7-30 loan.

Of the fifteen hundred men furnished by Kendall county, two hundred and fifteen, according to the official report,

#### LAI D DOWN THEIR LIVES.

Of these, about one hundred were killed on the field or died of their wounds. Perryville, Atlanta and Kennesaw have each two of our men. Shiloh, Rienzi, Franklin and Chattanooga have three each. Pea Ridge, Rolla, Pickett's Mills and Milliken's Bend each have four. Young's Point, Murfreesboro' and Vicksburg each have five. At Memphis seven gave up their lives, and the same number in the hated prison pen at Andersonville. Nashville took eight; Chickamauga nine, and at Stone River thirteen of our men were killed on the field. The first death from our county was William Ashton, who enlisted at Newark, in Company K, Twentieth Illinois, and died at Cape Girardeau, September 2nd, 1861. The first killed were Ira O. Fuller, of Company E, and Paul Stevenson, of Company F, Thirty-sixth Illinois; both falling at Pea Ridge, March 7th, 1862. John Ray was killed in the same battle the day after. The last killed were William Thumb and Knud K. Ganstow, who enlisted at Lisbon in Company E, Ninety-first Illinois, and fell while investing Spanish Fort, near Mobile, March 29th, 1865. The last who died were Austin Willett, of

Fox, Company K, Forty-seventh Illinois, at Demopolis, Alabama, July 26th, 1865, and John A. Merrell, of Big Grove, Company D, One Hundred and Forty-sixth Illinois, at Cahawba, Alabama, November 25th, 1865.

#### THE END HAD COME.

The Eighty-ninth and One Hundred and Fourth Infantry, and Fourth Cavalry were the first to be mustered out, and were home in June. The Seventh, Tenth, Twentieth, Ninety-first, One Hundred and Forty-sixth Infantry, and Eighth Cavalry were home in July—most of them in time for harvest. The remnant of the Thirteenth did not get out until August, and the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth until September: while the Thirty-sixth did not arrive until the forests were in the sere and yellow leaf, in the end of October, having been employed during the summer on guard duty at New Orleans. The end had come. Some slept in Southern graves; some in cemeteries at home; and the surviving veterans, laying off the blue, again took up their work where they left it on enlistment day.

Among the most beneficent creations of the war were the Soldiers' Aid Societies, found in every town, and tributary to the U. S. Sanitary Commission. Most of them held weekly sewing meetings, and when the time had come to send away a box, public notice was given, and cupboards and closets were ransacked for anything that would be of service to the soldiers. The following is a list of articles thus sent by the Kendall County Aid Society to the army: Apple butter, arm slings, blankets, blackberries, beets, beans, butter, bandages, books, currant jelly, cabbage, catsup, corn, cotton rags, comfort-

ables, chickens, cordial, cash, dried fruit, dried corn, dried apples, dried beef, dressing gowns, drawers, eggs, horse radish in vinegar, handkerchiefs, light groceries, magazines, mittens, pillows, pillow cases, pin cushions, potatoes, pickled onions, cucumbers and potatoes, plums, packages of papers, pads, pepper sauce, quilts, rolls of cloth, sheets, slippers, shirts, sourkraut, turnips. towels, tracts, Testaments, tea and woolen socks.

And those well packed boxes were blessed freight to the sick and wounded in the hospitals. But may it be long before a similar service is again needed in our land.

---

## CHAPTER XLV.

### OUR WAR RECORD FOR 1861.



OLLOWING is the name, company, regiment and war record of every Kendall county soldier, so far as could be ascertained. The compiler has availed himself of every means of information in his power in order that the list might be as nearly correct as it was possible to make it.

The Thirteenth were mustered in in May, the Twentieth in June, the Seventh in July, the Tenth and Thir-

ty-sixth in August, the Fourth and Eighth Cavalry in September, and the Thirteenth Cavalry in December, 1861.

---

TOWN OF OSWEGO.

---

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY H.

James Cliggitt, promoted corporal.

Sinon P. Shamp, killed at Chickasaw Bayou, Mississippi, December 29th, 1862.

Walter S. Hunt, promoted sergeant.

John Martin, served four years.

William A. Hawley.

George W. Walker.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY I.

James T. Haywood, died of wounds, December 14th, 1863.

George W. Sutherland, served three years.

SEVENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY C.

Thomas J. Carpenter, served four years, promoted corporal.

Patrick Ruen.

William Schell.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY I.

Samuel C. Camp, captain, resigned.

Orville B. Merrill, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

Williah Walker, 1st lieutenant.

William F. Sutherland, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Andrew Turner, corporal, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Gustavus Voss, sergeant, promoted 2d lieutenant.

David E. Shaw, sergeant, promoted 2d lieutenant.

Charles F. Case, 1st sergeant, promoted adjutant, died of wounds received at battle of Franklin, December 18th, 1864.

Abram V. Wormley, sergeant, promoted 1st sergeant.

Bartholemew J. VanValkenberg, corporal, four years, promoted hospital steward.

Joseph W. Halstead, corporal, disabled.

Orrin Dickey, corporal.

John Lonagan, corporal, died at Nashville, March 28th, 1864.

Dwight Smith, corporal, promoted sergeant, died at Annapolis, March 10th, 1862.

Levi Cowan, musician, disabled and discharged.

George W. Avery, promoted sergeant, wounded and discharged October 7th, 1864.

Samuel Bartlett.

George Beck, promoted corporal, four years.

Jacob Barth, promoted corporal.

Samuel J. Brownell, died at St. Louis, Dec. 28th, 1861.

Henry H. Barber, transferred to Battery H, 5th U. S. Artillery.

E. W. Brundage, promoted quartermaster sergeant.

Dwight G. Cowan, promoted 2nd lieutenant.

Michael Cliggitt, promoted corporal, died in Andersonville prison, September 14th, 1864; number of his grave, 8,750.

William Daley, killed at Rolla, Missouri, Jan. 10, 1862.

John H. Denton.

Hobart Doctor, promoted sergeant, served four years.

Leander A. Ellis, promoted corporal, killed at Stone River, January 2nd, 1863.

Ferdinand Gaur, died in Andersonville prison, September 6th, 1864 ; number of grave, 7,953.

John Grinnel, died at Oswego, March 2nd, 1864.

Vincent Gentsenburg, served four years.

William Hinchman, served three years.

Joseph Hummel.

Nathan Hunt, transferred to Company C, 2nd Regiment V. R. C.

Conrad Lehrnichel, served four years.

Samuel Mall, re-enlisted, wounded and discharged.

Christ. Mall, died of wounds, December 16th, 1863.

Stephen Minard, died at Murfreesboro, July 12th, 1863.

David W. McKay, died at Annapolis, Jan. 29th, 1863.

Antoine Miller.

John Nolenburg, transferred to Battery G, 2nd Ohio Artillery.

Lewis Power.

John Roth.

Martin Rinehart, died at Pine Grove, Missouri, April 28th, 1862.

John B. Sage.

Benedict Stall.

Henry Schroder.

Henry Schell.

Benedict Stamphley, wounded and discharged.

Frederick Shanget, wounded and discharged.

Charles Snyder, died at New Albany, Indiana, October 3d, 1864.

Elbert M. Saxton, served three years.

Harvey Tooley, promoted corporal, died at Oswego, March 3d, 1864.

William Varner, served three years.

Christ. Wentz, served four years, promoted corporal.

Peter Wittman, died August 23d, 1863.

Harvey Webb.

James Wicks, served four years, promoted corporal.

Thomas Wild.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

Charles D. Townsend, captain, promoted major.

Asher B. Hall, 2nd lieutenant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

George W. Wormley.

Peter L. Loucks, promoted regimental bugler.

Isaac Pearce, served three years.

Charles E. Baupre, served four years, promoted sergeant.

Henry Eagle, died at St. Louis, June 17th, 1862.

Henry Getty, wounded.

James W. Hopkins.

Henry C. Smith, died of wounds at Colliersville, Tennessee, February 1st, 1863.

John S. Moore, killed at Centre Hill, Mississippi, January 27th, 1863.

Edward Mann, promoted quartermaster sergeant.

John T. Wormley.

Andrew J. Haynes, sergeant, promoted captain in First Missouri Cavalry.

David Jolly, promoted 2nd lieutenant Company K.

Milton B. Poage, promoted corporal.

Robert Jolly, promoted corporal.

Elisha Lilley, promoted corporal.

Seth D. Walker.

Kirk L. Walker, promoted corporal.

FIFTY-THIRD INFANTRY COMPANY B.

Orrin Kennedy, died at St. Louis, May 29th, 1862.

Hugh Kennedy, promoted 2nd lieutenant.

SEVENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY C.

James G. Andrews, served four years.

FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

H. Trumal.

THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY H.

Stephen Nellis, wagoner.

Elias Darby.

Abel H. Kellogg.

Patrick Rowan.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

John Gray, sergeant.

John P. Mullenix, sergeant.

Charles K. Bacon, corporal, served four years.

Rice S. Baxter.

John Carey, served four years.

Samuel Hagerman, served four years, promoted corporal.

William Minard, served three years.

Aaron P. Paxton, died at Newark, May 4th, 1862.

William Shuger, killed at Raymond, Mississippi, May 12th, 1863.

---

#### TOWN OF BRISTOL.

---

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY E.

Thomas Cooper, served three years.

Charles O. Fuller.

John H. Jordan, served three years.

John Leitch, served three years.

George Middlemas.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

James B. Lowry, corporal, promoted sergeant.

Lucius W. Smedley, corporal.



Merrill F. Boomer, died October 5th, 1863.

Theodore C. Hays, served three years.

Isaac P. Hunt, died of wounds, March 12th, 1863.

Justus G. Ketchum, served four years.

Benjamin Morris, served three years.

John G. North.

John W. Williams.

SEVENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY C.

Gardner T. Bobo, corporal.

John Crayton, served four years.

Ephraim Smith, died while on veteran furlough, February, 1864.

FIFTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY I.

Simeon Bailey, blacksmith, served four years, transferred to Company M, 10th Illinois Cavalry.

Robert Fralick, promoted corporal, transferred to Company M, 10th Illinois Cavalry.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY E.

Albert M. Hobbs, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

William H. Clark, 2nd lieutenant, promoted adjutant.

Orrison Smith, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant, killed at Chattanooga, September 20th, 1863.

Robert B. Ralston, sergeant, transferred to 1st U. S. Engineers.

William J. Willett, corporal, promoted sergeant, killed at Chickamauga September 20th, 1863.

Thomas P. Hill, corporal, promoted quarter-master sergeant.

Herbert Dewey, wounded and prisoner.

Hobart D. Carr.

Milton E. Cornell, wounded.

Patrick Connor, promoted sergeant.

Silas F. Dyer, promoted corporal.

Henry C. Baxter, killed at Chickamauga.

Frederick Beier, served four years.

Erastus Beecher, died of wounds, November 14, 1862.

Delmar Burnside, re-enlisted, and taken prisoner.

Christ Batterman, served four years.

Charles W. Doane, wounded.

Bradley W. Doane.

Ira O. Fuller, killed at Pea Ridge, March 7, 1862.

Henry Haigh, promoted corporal.

Judson W. Hanson, promoted sergeant.

Holvar Hanson.

Joseph Howard, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Thomas Ives.

Gilbert Ketchum, served three years.

Elisha E. Lloyd, prisoner, served three years.

Hamlet Livens, served three years.

George E. Lounsbury, promoted corporal.

Silas T. Marlette.

Henry Mullen, wounded.

John Pfensteil, promoted corporal.

Reuben W. Perrin, killed at Chickamauga.

Jacob Wolf, killed at Chickamauga.

Carlton D. Ward.

Charles H. Scofield, died of wounds at Murfreesboro,  
January 28th, 1863.

Barney Wheeler, prisoner, served three years.

Benjamin Sayers, killed at Stone River.

Walter S. Ralston, served four years, promoted corporal.

George W. Bean, served three years.

Comfort Brace, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.  
Christopher M. Baker, served four years, promoted corporal.

John Brace, died at Cincinnati, January 4, 1863.

Michael Boomer, Company F, corporal, killed at Stone River, December 30th, 1862.

Hiram Lowry, Company I, corporal, died of wounds, May 19th, 1864.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

Otis W. Charles, died at Bristol, June 1st, 1862.

Jay Delos Prinjue, served three years.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

Jonas Seeley, promoted 1st sergeant.

James L. Clegg, served three years.

Leonard O. Lathrop.

THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY H.

Eli Ellis, farrier, promoted veterinary surgeon.

William Dyer, corporal, transferred to Company A.

Thomas Sunderland, transferred to Company A.

Peter Berogan, served three years.

William Ellis.

---

TOWN OF KENDALL.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY H.

William Erwin, promoted corporal.

Townsend Seeley.

Jacob Fifer, Company E, died September 28th, 1861.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

James Coyle, served four years.

Marcus E. Morton, died of wounds, April 23d, 1862.

Gilbert C. Morton, quartermaster sergeant, promoted brevet-captain.

Martin F. Bissell.

George Mallory, died at Bird's Point, Jan. 28th, 1862.

Oscar P. Hobbs, Company F. promoted corporal.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY E.

Oscar S. Howe, died of wounds at Murfreesboro, January 30th, 1863.

George Merrill, wounded.

Henry Smith, served three years.

Peter Johnson.

Thomas P. Titlow, four years, promoted 1st sergeant.

Lyman G. Bennett, served during war, transferred to 1st Arkansas Cavalry, December 5th, 1863.

William Woolenwebber.

Henry Coleman, killed at Perryville, October 8th, 1862.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY I.

James F. Ferris, sergeant, four years.

Christopher Thake, served four years, promoted sergeant.

Kimball Smith, died at Rolla, Missouri, December 14th, 1861.

John Cook, died at Rolla, Missouri Dec. 14th, 1861.

---

TOWN OF FOX.

---

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY E.

Frank Colegrove.

Jefferson J. Eastman, died November 7th, 1862.

Horace M. Ellsworth, served four years.

John F. Iliff, served three years.

Martin V. B. Stearns, promoted 1st sergeant.

John Seeley.

Irvin J. Walker, prisoner, served four years.

Benjamin B. Courtright, promoted sergeant.

## TENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY H.

Daniel R. Ballou, 1st sergeant, promoted captain.

Thomas Corke, musician.

Franklin Colegrove, re-enlisted and discharged for disability.

## TWENTIETH INFANTRY COMPANY K.

Richard M. Springer, served four years, promoted sergeant, received medal of honor at Vicksburg.

Andrew Wilsey.

## THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY F.

George G. Biddulph, 1st sergeant, promoted adjutant.

La Rue P. Southworth, sergeant, promoted quartermaster.

George Neff, corporal, promoted sergeant.

Samuel Brimhall, musician.

Norman C. Dean, musician.

James R. Biddulph.

George A. Cummins, served three years.

## THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

Andrew F. Wilsey, served four years.

Edward Lars, died at Nashville, of wounds, February 21st, 1865.

## FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY B.

Eugene Austin, promoted corporal.

Frank Cook, sergeant, promoted in Third U. S. Cavalry.

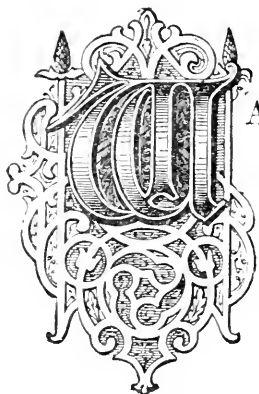
Robert W. Ackley, 9th Cavalry, Company G, served three years.

The townships in which were no recruiting villages have a less number of names than belong to them, as most of the volunteers were credited to the town in which they enlisted; and it has been impossible wholly to separate them.

In most of the cases where a name is given without a record, the one bearing it was discharged on account of disability, before the term of enlistment expired.

---

## CHAPTER XLVI.



YEAR RECORD of 1861—Continued.

TOWN OF BIG GROVE.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

Reuben F. Dyer, captain, resigned.

Perry W. Spelman, sergeant, promoted captain.

Benjamin Olin, 1st lieutenant.

John R. McKean, 2nd lieutenant, died January 23d, 1862.

George Hopgood, sergeant.

Thomas Hopgood.

James Cullen, corporal, killed at Shiloh, April 6, '62.

Thomas Garner, corporal.

James R. Barrows, corporal.

Edward P. Atkins, corporal, died at Newark, March 11, 1862

George Adams, corporal.

Josiah Wright, promoted corporal.

Stephen Jennings, wagoner, died at Mound City, October 15, 1861.

Benjamin G. Adams, killed at Raymond, Miss., May 12, 1863.

William Ashton, died at Cape Girardeau, Sept. 2, 1861.  
Forbes Anderson.

Andrew Brown, served three years.

William Bennett, died, place and date unknown.

David L. Barrows, killed at Raymond, Miss., May 12, '63.

Charles J. Clayton.

Franklin Clifford, served four years.

William M. Crowner, died at Mound City, March 10, '62.

Francis Crowell, served four years.

Sumner M. Cook, died at Vicksburg, July 20, 1863.

Edwin Howes, served four years, promoted corporal.

Martial M. Havenhill, transferred to Regimental Band.

James Jennings, served four years, promoted sergeant.

Elias H. Kilmer, served three years.

William J. Prentice.

John Pepoon.

Longen Merkey, served three years.

William T. Preston, promoted sergeant.

Luman C. Preston, served three years.

Warren B. Rockwood.

Ambrose Wallace.

Andrew West.

Henry M. Havenhill, promoted corporal.

Curtis L. Wann, killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

George B. Wilson, served four years.

Albert Wilcox, died at St. Louis, May 13, 1862.

Lewis G. Bishop.

## THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY F.

Porter C. Oleson, captain, promoted colonel, killed at Franklin, November 30, 1864.

George F. Stonax, 1st lieutenant.

John T. Johnson, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Martin C. Wilson, 2nd lieutenant.

Loren L. Oleson, corporal, promoted 2nd lieutenant, killed in battle.

George K. Wann, sergeant.

William Eyebond, sergeant, died of wounds, May 2, '63.

William Browning, served three years.

Christian Christianson.

Aber Christopherson, prisoner, served three years.

William H. Eastman, died at Andersonville prison, August 17, 1864, number of grave 5,992.

Daniel Warden.

Thomas J. Wilson, served three years.

Canute K. Johnson, served three years.

Alfred Melton.

Lewis Oleson, died of wounds, December 26, 1863.

Canute Phillips, served three years.

Richard Spradling, killed at Stone River, Dec. 30, '63.

Luther Haskins, died at Louisville, October 15, 1863.

Raynard Holverson, died at Corinth, Mississippi, September 9th, 1862.

Ira M. Johnson, served three years.

Ira Larson, served three years.

William Stewart, corporal, died at Hamburg Landing, June 1st, 1862

John Oleson.

Thomas Thompson, died at Rienzi, Mississippi, July 8th, 1862.



Ferris Johnson, promoted sergeant.

Lars Larson, died at Cairo, September 13th, 1862.

Benjamin Stevenson, promoted corporal.

Christ. Lind, served three years.

Anton Myer, died at New Albany, Indiana April 21st, 1863.

Paul Stevenson, killed at Pea Ridge, March 7th, 1862.

William D. Hibbard.

John Thompson, served three years.

Charles N. Ralph, served three years.

Canute K. Johnson, served three years.

Henry M. Seymour, served three years.

Albert H. Wolf, served three years.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY D.

Andrew L. Scofield, corporal.

Seth Darling, re-enlisted, died of wounds, June 16, 1864.

John C. Taylor, corporal, re-enlisted.

Ezra Taylor, killed at Chickamauga.

George W. Raymond, promoted.

Garrett G. Vreeland, served four years.

Nelson Erickson, promoted sergeant.

Edward Seymour, prisoner of war.

Henry T. Kellom, musician, served four years.

Newton J. Abbott, transferred to V. R. C.

Charles Seymour, killed at Chaplin Hills, Kentucky, October 8th, 1862.

George W. Woods, served three years.

John Q. Adams, Fifty-second regiment, promoted quartermaster.

Ira Strong, Fifty-third Regiment, Company G, transferred to Company B.

## FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

Perley F. Freeland, served three years.

William P. Hatch, served three years.

Gustavus Rohlwes, served three years.

John Kayler, promoted corporal.

Joseph H. Angel regimental blacksmith.

Garrett L. Collins, Company B, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

## EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY K.

Darius Sullivan, 2nd lieutenant, promoted captain.

Lafayette Halliday, served four years.

Joseph Bushnell, sergeant, served four years.

James H. Mason.

## FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

Albert Collins, 1st sergeant, promoted captain Company F.

James S. Barber, transferred to Company M, Tenth Cavalry, served four years.

William H. Fox, paroled prisoner, re-enlisted as veteran, promoted sergeant.

Ole C. Langland, served three years.

Aaron Prickett, paroled prisoner, served four years, transferred to Company M, Tenth Cavalry.

---

TOWN OF LISBON.

---

## TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

John W. Boyer, 1st sergeant, promoted captain.

Nicholas Hanson, served four years.

William R. Vreeland, promoted corporal.

Jerome B. Daun, served four years.

Samuel Trentor, served three years.

John Woodruff, died of wounds, June 7th, 1863.

Alonzo P. White, served four years.

Nelson Dayton.

James B. Littlewood, served four years.

John H. Leach, served four years, promoted corporal.

Greenbury Leach, re-enlisted, died at Fortress Monroe,  
April 30th, 1865.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY D.

William P. Pierce, captain, promoted assistant surgeon.

George D. Parker, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

Edward P. Cass, 1st sergeant, promoted captain.

Isaac N. Beebe, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant, and  
offered captain's commission, but declined.

John Van Pelt, 1st lieutenant, promoted quarter-master.

Joseph C. Thompson, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Henry F. Birch, promoted captain.

William Duckworth, promoted 1st lieutenant.

James A. Baker, promoted 2nd lieutenant.

Mercelon B. Gaylord, sergeant, died at Lisbon, June  
17, 1862.

Alexander Stickles, sergeant, killed at Stone River.

Clinton Lloyd, corporal, promoted sergeant.

David Sutherland, corporal.

James M. Leach, promoted sergeant, died of wounds  
while prisoner at Marietta, Ga., June 22, 1864.

William P. Burgess, musician, prisoner.

William C. Benedict, corporal, killed at Stone River.

Joseph Apley, served three years.

Allen M. Alvord, died at Chattanooga, June 8, 1864.

Louis P. Boyd, served three years.

Allen Brown.

Jacob M. Burgess.

Benjamin F. Burgess.

Joseph Bushnell, died at Rienzi, Miss., June 16, 1862.

Charles H. Bissell, served four years.

Rensellaer Carpenter.

William B. Cady, served three years.

Clark W. Edwards, died at Lisbon, June 12, 1862.

Oliver Edmond, served three years.

George Godwin.

Alfred H. Gaylord, died of wounds, June 24, 1864.

Willard W. Gifford.

Luther Gates, served three years.

Eben Gates, served three years.

John W. Graham, transferred to First U. S. Engineers.

James Hurst, died of wounds at Perryville, November 30, 1862.

Joseph W. Hinsdale, promoted corporal, killed at Kenesaw, June 27, 1864.

John Hyer, served four years, promoted corporal.

Oley H. Johnson, served three years.

Andrew Johnson.

Harvey Kimball, promoted corporal, killed at Chickamauga.

Charles G. Langdon.

John Larking, served three years.

John Miller, died at Batesville, Ark., May 10, 1862.

John Menley.

Aaron Mills, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Ole N. Oleson, served three years.

John A. Page, served three years.

Aspian Peterson, died at Nashville, Dec. 31st, 1862.

Joseph A. Smith, promoted corporal, died of wounds at Nashville, February 2nd, 1863.

Dana Sherrill, served three years, promoted corporal.

Thomas Shaw, died of wounds at Perryville, Kentucky, October 28th, 1862.

Thor Thorson, re-enlisted.

Samuel Tucker, served three years.

James Thorpe, killed at Stone River.

Ole H. Thompson, promoted sergeant.

John E. Williams.

Thomas Welch.

Chester F. Wright.

John Wilson, served four years.

Edward Anderson, transferred to V. R. C.

John H. Thompson, served three years.

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY G.

Seth Slyter, served three years.

Beriah Clark.

David Boyer, promoted sergeant.

Charles Peck, 52nd Regiment, Company H.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

Clark L. Ferguson, commissary sergeant, promoted.

Thomas Hampson, served four years, transferred to Company M, 10th Cavalry.

---

TOWN OF LITTLE ROCK.

---

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY E.

Benjamin J. Gifford, sergeant, promoted 2nd lieutenant.

James R. Near, corporal.

John Burbank, corporal.

Thomas Darnell, died of wounds, July 1st, 1863.

Enoch Darnell, served three years.

Judson Grummon, served three years.

John W. Near, served three years.

Perry G. Tripp, served three years.

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY E.

Charles D. Fish, captain, resigned.

George S. Bartlett, 1st sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Lucian F. Hemenway, sergeant, promoted captain.

William Hall, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

M. Stanley Bushnell, corporal, promoted quarter-master  
sergeant.

David G. Cromwell, corporal.

Charles W. Doty, served four years, promoted corporal.

Daniel Whitney, corporal, promoted sergeant.

Hiram Wagner, corporal, served three years.

Peter Scryber, musician, died at Rolla, Mo., December  
21, 1861.

William Todd, musician.

John W. Alston, served four years, wounded, promoted  
corporal.

James H. Alston, promoted sergeant, killed at Franklin,  
November 30, 1864.

Eugene Benoit, died of wounds, October 14, 1862.

John Bush, re-enlisted.

Alfred Ballard, died at Chattanooga, December 23, '63.

William Burgess, killed at Stone River.

Aaron Darnell, wounded.

Daniel J. Darnell, promoted corporal.

James Harral, wounded twice.

William Hunter, wounded.

James S. Hatch, served four years, promoted sergeant.

Sylvester M. Jay, served three years.

James E. Moss, wounded, promoted corporal.

Nicholas Meehan, killed at Stone River.

Edwin J. McMullen, died at Cape Girardeau, May 25, 1865.

Amos Norton, served four years.

Melancthon J. Ross, served four years.

Cyrus Perry, served three years.

John Ray, killed at Pea Ridge, March 8, 1862.

Lewis Schaefer, served three years.

Joel Wagner.

Edward R. Zeller, wounded, served three years.

William W. Zeller, killed at Resaca, Ga., May 12, 1864.

Uriah Foster, served four years.

Amasa Gage.

James Brown, wounded.

Augustus Kasten, killed at Chickamauga.

James A. Lanigan.

George W. Lanigan, wounded, re-enlisted as Veteran.

James Carlin, transferred to First Missouri Battery.

Henry Hennis, served four years, promoted sergeant.

Henry J. Hodge.

Oscar Pecoy, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Edgar S. Case, served four years.

Stephen Winans, served three years.

Frank Henning, Company D.

Ralph Miller, Company C, died of wounds, Oct. 16, '62.

Alfred Tomblin, Company F, promoted corporal, killed at Franklin, Tenn., November 30, 1864.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

Alfred A. Griswold, died at Berry's Landing. La., March 30, 1863.

Nicholas Hanson, served four years, promoted sergeant.

TENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY H.

Samuel Faxon, served four years, promoted sergeant.

Franklin Gilbert.

Washington Davis, served four years, promoted corporal.

Nicholas Coster, served three years.

FIFTY-SECOND INFANTRY, COMPANY H.

Frederick A. Hanover, promoted musician, served four years.

Charles H. Hatch.

John Shonts.

FIFTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY, COMPANY H.

L. B. Webster.

A. S. Warren.

THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY H.

Jerry K. Bullock, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

George Beck, sergeant.

Washington Goodrich, corporal.

William Adams, served three years.

E. Edward Averly.

Patrick Sullivan, served three years.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

James E. Kirkpatrick, paroled prisoner, re-enlisted in Company M, 10th Cavalry, promoted corporal.

Eugene D. Odell, paroled prisoner, re-enlisted in Company M, 10th Cavalry, served four years.

Oliver C. Switzer, prisoner, served three years.

Albert Tubbs.

Harlow M. Tuttle.

Charles F. Winans, died at Rolla, Missouri, December 22nd, 1861.

James J. Hume, saddler, served four years.



## TOWN OF NA-AU-SAY.

## TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

William Todd, served four years.

DeWitt Wilson, served three years.

Henry Mitchell, killed at Raymond, Mississippi, May 12th, 1863.

William M. Smith, died at Paducah, Kentucky, August 23d, 1862.

Andrew J. Wilson, killed at Fort Donelson, February 16th, 1862.

## SEVENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY C.

George Mitchell, sergeant, promoted 1st sergeant, killed at Shiloh, Tennessee, April 7th, 1862.

Benjamin J. Ainsworth, corporal.

Robert Mitchell, served four years.

John B. Hubrecht, promoted corporal, killed at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5th, 1864.

Marcellus K. Snell, served four years.

John Heald, served four years.

Gilman M. Stannard.

Edgar Campbell, served four years.

Joseph Sullivan, died at Mound City, Illinois, November 7th, 1861.

Samuel Clayton, served four years.

Joseph Waterman Bell.

Samuel Mitchell, served four years.

Anthony Mitchell, served three years.

William Mitchell.

## THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY G.

David M. VanDorston, killed at Stone River, December 31st, 1862.

James N. Baird, Company E, killed at Stone River.

William Frieze, Company I, served three years.

Andrew Elecker, Company I.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

John P. VanDorston, promoted 2d lieutenant, Co. H.

Hiram O. Bingham, served three years.

Edwin Reeves, served three years.

Charles Bilfield.

Franklin Clark.

Peter Gannon.

---

TOWN OF SEWARD.

---

THIRTY-SIXTH INFANTRY, COMPANY D.

Thomas Hanup, served three years.

David Mellor.

William Peck, died at Rienzi, Mississippi, June 29th,  
1862.

Nelson Peck.

Thomas Vernon, transferred to Battery G, 1st Missouri  
Artillery.

Joseph Phipps, died at Rienzi, Mississippi, June 14th,  
1862.

Joseph Whitham, served three years.

SEVENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY C.

Thomas J. Sellers.

FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY I.

George W. Farnsworth,

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

Joseph H. Angel, promoted regimental blacksmith.

Thomas J. Heald, served three years.

## CHAPTER XLVII.



OUR WAR Record for 1862.

TOWN OF KENDALL.

---

TWENTIETH INFANTRY COMPANY K.

William F. Reed, died of wounds, May  
20th, 1863.

ONE HUNDREDTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

Frederick R. Pletcher.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY D.

Nelson Leitch, died.

EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

John A. Beeman, 1st sergeant, promoted captain.

William Harkness, 2nd lieutenant, promoted captain  
Company A, killed at Kenesaw Mountain, June 21st,  
1864.

Alphonso A. Covell, wounded.

Jonathan Townsend, served three years.

Benson Aldrich, died at Murfreesboro, May 4, 1863.

William H. Delancy, served to end of war.

Nicholas R. Marshall, promoted hospital steward.

William V. Griswold.

Joseph Haigh, served to end of war.

Josiah Collman, served to end of war.

Edward H. Hobbs, promoted corporal.

Oley H. Johnson, died of wounds received Jan. 28, '63.

Edward E. Cheever, promoted corporal.

Thomas C. Morley.

Emery B. Tyler, died at Nashville, January 25, 1863.

William G. Ward, promoted corporal.

Edgar H. Wood, killed at Pickett's Mill, near Dallas, Ga., May 27, 1864.

William H. Bissel, served to end of war.

Thomas T. Britton.

Wallace Brewer.

Nathan Brown.

Benjamin Haigh, died of wounds at Louisville, September 27, 1863.

James C. Heustis.

Thomas Huggins, served to end of war.

James Lyon, transferred to V. R. C.

Joseph N. Peterson.

A. Bennett Pierce, served to end of war.

George Sanford.

Taylor Stewart.

Chauncey B. Talmadge, died of wounds in Andersonville Prison, Ga., January 6, 1865.

John Buffham, taken prisoner, served to end of war.

James D. Hopkins, killed at Pickett's Mill, Ga., May 27, 1864.

Samuel E. Pletcher, promoted corporal.

Henry Webber, transferred to V. R. C.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Charles Gaddy.

Charles N. Godard, wounded at Atlanta, promoted corporal.

George Goodson.

Charles H. Smith.

Nehemiah Tucker, served to end of war.

Orville P. Walker, died at Milliken's Bend, April 29, '63.

Edward J. Walker.

Rice S. Baxter, killed at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, '63.

Charles A. Bishop, served to end of war.

Frank Winan, served to end of war.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

John B. Moulton, 1st lieutenant.

Thomas W. Kellett, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Thomas J. Ford, corporal, killed at Vicksburg, June 23d, 1863.

Hudson H. Campbell, served to end of war.

Sylvester L. Evans.

Albert A. Griswold.

Philip Grace, wounded and prisoner, promoted corporal.

George Hassel, prisoner, served to end of war.

Darius Morrell, killed at Vicksburg, May 22nd, 1863.

Henry Matlock.

Jacob A. Means, served to end of war.

Edson Needham, died at Pavilion, March 22nd, 1863.

Henry Stiles, died at Keokuk, Iowa, January 28th, 1868.

John M. Serry.

John Williams.

George H. Brenzel, corporal.

Charles M. Hill, corporal.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.

Jeremiah Evarts, 1st lieutenant.

## TOWN OF OSWEGO.

## FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY B.

Francis Morey, served to end of war.

## ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

William L. Fowler, captain.

William Walker, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

William S. Bunn, 2nd lieutenant, promoted captain.

John B. Stoutmeyer, 1st sergeant, died at Camp Douglas, October 28th, 1862.

John Boyle, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

George Brown, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Ammon B. Case, died at Young's Point, Louisiana, February 28th, 1863.

William H. Failing, corporal.

Morris B. Lamb, corporal.

Benjamin R. Van Doozer, corporal, transferred to V. R. C.

John B. Roberts, corporal.

Reuben P. Parkhurst, musician, died at Young's Point, Louisiana, May 1st, 1863.

Robinson B. Murphy, musician.

Harrison Ashley.

Isaac C. Bartlett, transferred to V. R. C.

John P. Bartlett, served to end of war.

Andrew Bedard, died January 20th, 1863.

William N. Bennett, died at Vicksburg, August 13th, 1863.

George Booth.

Matthew D. Burns, furnished substitute.

Patrick Burke.

Hammond G. Carpenter, died of wounds at Memphis,  
March 12th, 1863.

John Carson, killed at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11th, 1863.

Michael Carney, wounded.

Granby S. Case.

Henry C. Dufford, served to end of war.

George M. Cowdry, served to end of war.

Joseph Dano.

Jerome Dano, transferred to V. R. Corps.

Samuel S. Elliott.

Mitchell Fleury.

John Hinchman, transferred to V. R. C.

William A. Hopkins, died at St. Louis, May 13, 1863.

Oliver H. Hopkins, corporal, transferred to V. R. C.

Charles E. Hubbard, promoted sergeant.

William W. Lawton, promoted sergeant major.

Alvah M. McClain, promoted sergeant, died at Camp  
Sherman, September 14th, 1863.

Alfred X. Murdock, killed at Atlanta, July 28th, 1864.

Wright Murphy.

Edward Palmer, promoted corporal.

Calvin Pearce, served to end of war.

Thomas Pollard, died in Andersonville prison, June  
12th, 1864; number of grave, 1,862.

William Pooley, killed at Atlanta, Georgia.

William Puff, joined 1st U. S. Cavalry.

Charles E. Rosenbury.

Samuel Solfisberg, served to end of war.

Rudolph Solfisberg.

Dow Shibley, promoted sergeant in Company G.

Joseph Sherman.

Luther H. Smith.

Earl Sutherland, served to end of war.

Edward J. Walker.

Marshall S. Wormley, transferred to V. R. C.

Daniel B. F. Wormley, served to end of war.

Azariah Nellis, sergeant.

Marshall C. Richards, corporal, promoted sergeant.

William P. Danford, corporal, transferred to Company K, wounded.

Amos Holt, transferred to V. R. C.

Samuel C. McConnell, died at Camp Sherman, August 11, 1863.

Christian Herron, served to end of war.

Christian Henney, wounded.

Robinson A. Barr, served to end of war.

Paul Cross.

Wallace Edson, wounded.

Joseph S. Kenyon, died at Young's Point, La., May 29, 1863.

Andrew Schwab, transferred to V. R. C.

John Coleman, served to end of war.

Frederick Stall.

Alonzo Andrews, served to end of war.

George Weit, prisoner, served to end of war.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.

Joseph E. Smith, musician, died at Oswego, June 16, '63.

John Pooley, died at Memphis, March 18, 1863.

George A. Tucker.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Wells Brown.

SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

George R. Potter, three months.



## EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

William N. Groonis, sergeant.

Commodore P. Sage, died at Nashville, January 25, '63.

---

TOWN OF LISBON.

---

## SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY I—THREE MONTHS.

John E. Williams, sergeant.

Isaac Sergeant, corporal.

James A. Codner, died September 3, 1862.

William Johnson.

John Johnson.

Ebenezer B. Northrup.

Samuel L. Thompson.

## NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY E.

Thomas B. Hanna, captain.

Edwin Brown, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

John Q. A. Ryder, 2nd lieutenant, promoted 1st lieut.

John D. Wait, 1st sergeant, promoted 2nd lieutenant.

William Grant, sergeant, promoted adjutant.

Peter Grant, corporal, promoted commissary sergeant.

Frank H. Jordan, sergeant, promoted captain.

James Parker, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

David N. Brown.

Harrison Cook, served to end of war.

John E. Holford, served to end of war.

Oscar Johnson, served to end of war.

Robert A. McFarland, served to end of war.

Silas Carner, corporal, promoted sergeant.

Kolben Oleson, served to end of war.

Robert Reed, corporal, died at Vicksburg, July 17, '63.

Frank R. Schneider, served to end of war.

John Hovey, transferred to 28th Illinois, Company D.

Ephriam Lounsberry, promoted corporal.

Harrison H. Lloyd, corporal.

Andrew G. Egness, served to end of war.

Aaron Anfenson, served to end of war.

Joseph A. Boyd, served to end of war.

John P. Swallow, served to end of war.

Thomas Weeks, served to end of war.

Weer Weeks, served to end of war.

Erastus D. Andrews, served to end of war.

Reuben A. Burgess, promoted sergeant.

Lars J. Boyd.

Joseph Hargrave.

Orin Hawkins, transferred to Mississippi Marine Brigade.

David Hass, promoted corporal.

Andrew Johnson, died at Cairo, July 17th, 1863.

Nels Nelson, promoted sergeant.

John Thorson.

John O. Thorson, served to end of war.

Isaac Teachout.

Anfen Anfenson, served to end of war.

Lars Christopherson, served to end of war.

Anthony Devit, served to end of war.

Albert Ellis, served to end of war.

Anfen Ensland, served to end of war.

Oley O. Hegland, served to end of war.

Sure O. Hegland, served to end of war.

Henry Johnson, served to end of war.

Joseph Johnson, served to end of war.

Matthias Kendall, served to end of war.

Henry L. Sanders, served to end of war.

John Seymour, served to end of war.

John O. Severed, served to end of war.

Thor S. Thorson.

Oscar Thompson, served to end of war.

Oley Thompson, served to end of war.

William Taylor, served to end of war.

Elliott Burton.

John K. Cook, promoted corporal.

Phineas Davis.

Knud K. Ganstow, killed at Spanish Fort, Alabama,  
March 29th, 1865.

Henry Georgeson, died at New Orleans, September 22nd,  
1864.

Thor Georgeson, died at McIntosh Bluff, Alabama, May  
9th, 1865.

Thor Henrickson, promoted corporal.

Edwin C. Imsland.

George Larson, transferred to V. R. C.

William T. Linn.

James T. Maxwell, promoted corporal.

Albert B. Moore, promoted sergeant.

Erick J. Peterson.

John H. Weeks, died at Shepherdville, Kentucky, No-  
vember 6th, 1862.

Oliver G. Wilder.

EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Herman Breese, corporal, died at Louisville, January  
31st, 1862.

William H. Litsey, corporal, killed at Stone River, De-  
cember 31st, 1862.

Thomas Holmes, died at Murfreesboro', March 16th,  
1863.

Charles Litsey, served to end of war.

Morgan A. Skinner, served to end of war.

John Ball Smith, died at Annapolis, Maryland, March 1st, 1863.

Erwin M. Booth, died at Lebanon, Kentucky, October 27th, 1863.

Albert H. Cooper, prisoner, served to end of war.

James B. David.

Edward Hargraves, promoted corporal.

Albert B. Platt, promoted corporal.

Joseph Buckley.

William J. Cooper, transferred to V. R. C.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Daniel Harris, served during war.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Lancaster Comstock, transferred to V. R. C.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY L.

Thomas Osman, died in hospital at Chicago.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.



CONTINUATION of our War Record for  
the year 1862.

TOWN OF BIG GROVE.

---

NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY E.

Flavius J. Sleezer, killed at Elizabethtown,  
Kentucky, December 27th, 1862.

William H. Richmond, served to end of war.

Wright Adams, corporal, promoted 1st sergeant, com-  
missioned 2d lieutenant.

Curtis Lord, corporal.

George E. Bogardus.

Abram VanRiper, served to end of war.

Stephen L. Scofield, died at Vicksburg, September 3d,  
1863.

Miner Scofield, sergeant.

Henry Mott, died.

John H. Richmond.

John Van Buskirk, died at Chicago, September 10th,  
1863.

Dallas Farrington.

Eben L. Hills, corporal.

Andrew Nelson, served to end of war.

John Sutton, served to end of war.

Benjamin Heckerson, transferred to Company F, 28th Illinois, and served four years.

William Thumb, killed at Spanish Fort, Alabama, March 29th, 1865.

John H. Naden, served to end of war.

Fred. E. Thompson, corporal.

Lars Larson, served to end of war.

John Underhill, served to end of war.

Frank W. Barber, promoted corporal.

Dewitt Convis.

Clement Redfield, died at Lisbon, December 7th, 1863.

Tors W. Thompson, died at Brownsville, Texas, January 15th, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTH REGIMENT, COMPANY G.

Selim White, 1st sergeant, promoted captain.

Cornelius C. Courtright, promoted corporal.

John Cox, died at Frankfort, Ky., October 28, 1862.

Oliver Harris.

Julius A. Freeman, first assistant surgeon.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY B.

Charles G. Collins, promoted commissary sergeant, company E.

---

TOWN OF BRISTOL.

---

EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Henry S. Willett, captain, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Franklin M. Hobbs, 1st lieutenant, promoted captain.

Almarion Swarthout, sergeant.

George S. Robinson, sergeant, died at Lebanon, Ky., November 4th, 1862.

Darwin J. Maynard, corporal, transferred to the marine service.

Isaac K. Young, corporal, promoted sergeant.

John C. Sherwin, corporal, promoted sergeant.

Solon S. Boomer, in several rebel prisons, promoted corporal.

James Collie, served to end of war.

Isaac T. Chittenden, killed at Pickett's Mill, near Dallas, Ga., May 27, 1864.

Thomas Daly, served to end of war.

Myron E. Scovill, served to end of war.

Albert Eastman.

Richard Field, killed at Pickett's Mill, Ga.

Fred W. Godard.

James W. Keeler, promoted principal musician.

Silas S. Page.

Reuben W. Willett, promoted sergeant.

Edward L. Kern, corporal.

Edward Drewing.

Orton A. Barnes, transferred to V. R. C.

Benjamin Bartholomew, served to end of war.

Willett C. Gillman, served to end of war.

Isaac N. Merritt, served to end of war.

Thomas N. Morley, served to end of war.

Isaac F. Pierson, served to end of war.

Nimrod Young, served to end of war.

Alfred C. Dixon, transferred to V. R. C.

James F. Howard, died in rebel prison at Raleigh, N. C.,  
February 26, 1864.

Alexander Patterson, promoted corporal.

Amos N. Rose.

James Snowball.

Amos D. Curran, corporal, wounded, promoted sergeant.

Aaron M. Boomer, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.  
Arnold Rickard.

THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY H.

James Green.

Henry Segram.

---

TOWN OF FOX.

---

EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Hawley F. Chappel, transferred to V. R. Corps.

Henry Huggins, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

ONE HUNDRED FOURTH REGIMENT, COMPANY G.

Johnson Misner, captain, resigned.

John H. Misner, served to end of war.

George H. Marlett, sergeant, served to end of war.

Jeptha H. Misner.

Wesley Misner, sergeant, promoted 1st sergeant.

James C. Carnes, served to end of war.

Marshall Bagwell, served to end of war.

Tunis S. Serrine, wounded.

ONE HUNDRED FIFTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

James Corke, served to end of war.

Jesse Corke.

Harvey Potter, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Isaac Scoggin, corporal, promoted 1st lieutenant.

George Nichols, served to end of war.

Eldredge Skinner, wounded, promoted corporal.

Thomas Springer, promoted corporal.

TWENTIETH INFANTRY, COMPANY K.

James Springer, served to end of war.



Joseph Springer, died at Lake Providence, March 18th, 1863.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.

Martin G. Finch, served during war.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

George Sherman, sergeant.

Clark Hollenback, corporal, wounded, served during war.

Chester Ackley.

Augustus Beebe, served during war.

George F. Needham, served during war.

Henry Beebe, served during war.

John Fay, served during war.

William Carnes, died at Nashville, April 10th, 1865.

Henry H. Clark, died August 31st, 1863.

Amos Ellsworth.

Charles Smith, prisoner, served during war.

William Haymond, prisoner, served during war.

Joseph C. Kuhlum, promoted sergeant, died at Camp Sherman, Mississippi, September 23d, 1863.

George Long, wounded, served during war.

Albert Smith, wounded, served during war.

Charles W. Pindar, died at Paducah, Kentucky, December 5th, 1863.

William Smith.

John Smith, died September 6th, 1863.

David Springer, died at Walnut Hills, Mississippi, June 25th, 1863.

Enoch Springer, died at Young's Point, Louisiana, March 7th, 1863.

TOWN OF LITTLE ROCK.

---

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.

Alfred Darnell, 2nd lieutenant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

Amasa E. Steward, 1st sergeant, promoted 2nd lieutenant.

William Darnell, sergeant.

Joseph A. C. Rowan, sergeant.

Henry C. Smith, sergeant, promoted 1st sergeant.

James M. Mead, corporal, promoted principal musician.

Charles Adams Westgate, corporal.

Christopher Beck, corporal.

James S. Schermerhorn, promoted sergeant.

Edward C. Westover, musician, died at Aurora, February 7th, 1863.

Wallace Bartlett.

John M. Bemis, promoted musician.

Vashni M. Potter.

William H. Brundage.

Charles Butler.

August Brinkman.

Alonzo Baker.

William H. Bush, served during the war.

Morgan Butler, served during the war.

Norman Ellis, served during the war.

Edward Hall, served during the war.

E. H. Ives, served during the war.

James Landers, served during the war.

Simeon Ovitt, served during the war.

John Rowley, served during the war.

William W. Russell, served during the war.

Judson Smith, served during the war.

Rodney D. Faxon, died at Camp Sherman, Mississippi,  
August 30, 1863.

Benjamin K. Favor, transferred to V. R. C.

David Scott, transferred to V. R. C.

John F. Steward, transferred to V. R. C.

Edward A. Welch, transferred to V. R. C.

Joseph H. Cox, prisoner, promoted corporal.

George Russell.

Edward Clark.

George B. Lasure.

William Coats.

Charles Lasure.

John H. Cox, died in Little Rock, November 25, 1864.

John G. Cromwell, died at Milliken's Bend, March 22,  
1863.

Delos Eldredge.

Charles Evans, promoted corporal.

Ichabod Gurney, died in Little Rock, February 5, 1864.

Elijah L. Hardin, promoted sergeant.

Dwight Hawks, died at Camp Sherman, August 29, '64.

Wilber F. Hawks.

Joseph Harmon.

James Kinnard, died at Memphis, April 16, 1863.

Henry Lye, died at St. Louis, July 5, 1863.

James H. Mighell, died at Milliken's Bend, March 5,  
1863.

George Montague, promoted corporal.

John Pritchard.

Sanford Razey.

Hollister M. Rockwell, died at Memphis, July 17, '63.

Thomas M. Roberts, promoted corporal.

Charles Smith.

William F. Smith, promoted corporal.

William R. Smith.

Henry Stone, died at Milliken's Bend, March 28, 1863.

Cornelius Vanote.

Aaron H. Velie, promoted corporal.

Joel Zeller.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Abram Heavener, sergeant, promoted 1st lieutenant,  
Second Mississippi Colored Troops.

Benjamin F. Bale, sergeant, wounded, served during the  
war.

James M. Hiddleston, corporal, prisoner, promoted 1st  
sergeant.

John S. Howard, died in Andersonville Prison, Novem-  
ber 3, 1864; number of grave, 11,782.

William C. Hiddleston, wounded, promoted sergeant.

William Apple.

Yoss Apple, wounded.

William Bishop, prisoner, promoted corporal.

Edward D. Blanchard, died at Jefferson Barracks, Mis-  
souri, May 7th, 1863.

Royal Butler, died on steamer "City of Memphis," Au-  
gust 29th, 1863.

Lewis Haddon, prisoner, served during the war.

John Hargan.

Robert Heavener.

Edwin Hoyt, promoted musician.

Jerome Kendall.

George F. Kilts.

John W. Kilts.

William Kloft.

John Pettit, served during war.

Leander Pettit, died of wounds, at Memphis, July 31st, 1863.

Eugene Regan, promoted sergeant.

Thomas Sargent, died at Larkinsville, Alabama, February 29th, 1864.

Daniel Sullivan, killed at Vicksburg, May 19th, 1863.

William White, died at Young's Point, Feb. 11th, 1863.

SIXTY-FIFTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Alonzo Vorris.

THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY H.

Myron Bennett.

SIXTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY H.

Alexander G. West, served during war.

---

TOWN OF NA-AU-SAY.

---

ONE HUNDREDTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

Charles Johnson.

EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Nels Christenson, wounded.

Horace N. Moon, served during war.

HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Alexis E. Gould, wounded.

John Beane, died at Memphis, November 10th, 1863.

---

TOWN OF SEWARD.

---

ONE HUNDREDTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

Joseph Platt, died at Nashville, May 1st, 1863.

James Platt, prisoner, served during war.

## EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Frank Estergreen, died of wounds, July 3d, 1864.

Ralph Heap.

William Hughes, served during war.

Francis J. Pomeroy, served during war.

Harmon Pomeroy, served during war.

William Platt.

Samuel J. Odell, served during war.

George E. Phipps, killed at Mission Ridge, November 25th. 1863.

## NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

John Phipps, served during war.

## HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Ambrose A. English.

Leonard L. Gaskill, died at Young's Point, Louisiana,  
February 22nd, 1863.

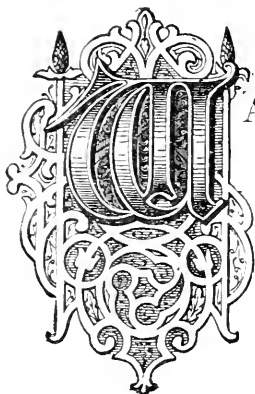
Howard Dirst.

Thomas F. O'Brien, wounded.

John F. Simmons, served during war.

John Somerville, died in VanBuren hospital, Mississippi,  
August 20th, 1863.

## CHAPTER XLIX.



WAR RECORD for 1863-65.—1863.

---

TOWN OF OSWEGO.

---

EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY K.

Orsamus Beebe.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

Martin Williams.

Michael McGuin.

Samuel H. Walker, promoted sergeant.

Edward English, promoted 1st sergeant.

George M. Lane, promoted corporal.

John Lane, promoted sergeant.

---

TOWN OF BIG GROVE.

---

EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY K.

Revellon H. Tremaine.

EIGHTY-NINTH REGIMENT, COMPANY E.

John Brown, transferred to 59th Regiment, Company G, and served to end of war.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Luman C. Preston, served to end of war.

---

TOWN OF BRISTOL.

---

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

William G. Peterson.

## TOWN OF BIG GROVE—1864.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Charles Hall.

Walter Mott.

George M. Sleezer, died November 13th, 1864.

Fayette Scofield, served to end of war.

## THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.

Marshall W. Tremain.

## ONE HUNDRED THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT, CO. C—100 days.

Frank Partridge.

## ONE HUNDRED FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY F—100 DAYS.

Eliphalet Barber, captain.

Nelson L. Sweetland, 2nd lieutenant.

Myron J. Benson, promoted corporal.

Michael Donahue, promoted corporal.

William Hargrave.

Edwin Havenhill.

Samuel Hannan, promoted corporal.

Albert M. Sweetland, promoted sergeant.

Samuel S. Wright.

Jacob B. Huse, promoted corporal.

James B. Tremain,

George C. Van Osdell, promoted corporal.

William H. Badgley.

Alfred Mallory.

Charles Tichnor.

Melvin C. Brainard, promoted corporal.

Samuel Barber, promoted corporal.

William H. Vader.

William Spencer.



Stone Ingermunson.

George Haskins.

ONE HUNDRED FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D—One year.

Charles Chapin, promoted 1st sergeant.

Alfred L. Browne.

Samuel N. Cady.

William H. Fritts.

Azariah Hull.

Benj. F. Morsman.

William H. Morsman.

Sylvester B. Norton.

Narcissus Remlard.

James Ryan.

Oscar N. Storey.

John A. Merrill, corporal, promoted 2nd lieutenant  
47th Illinois, died of small pox at Cahawba, Alaba-  
ma, November 25th, 1865.

Horace P. Courtright.

Zenas Hodges.

Horace T. Hoyt.

Henry E. Russell.

EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY K.

George H. Burrell.

---

#### TOWN OF FOX.

---

TENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H.

Loren Corke.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Walter O. Landon, died at Camp Butler.

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY F.

William W. Watters, promoted principal musician.

ONE HUNDRED FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY F—100 days.

Jeptha H. Misner.

Franklin E. Tubbs.

James H. Delamatter, musician.

John McMath, musician.

ONE HUNDRED FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D—One year.

Elijah Gibbons, corporal.

Lemuel C. Thorn, corporal.

Henry Stickney.

Isaac Gruver.

Wesley Hollenback.

Randolph W. Rarick.

EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY K.

James H. Watters.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

Silas S. Austin.

David B. Clark.

Willett G. Young.

James Tripp.

Edmund H. Young.

Nahum Robinson, died at Mound City, Illinois, April 13th, 1865.

SECOND ARTILLERY, BATTERY I.

Theodore Limberg, died November 26th, 1864.

---

#### TOWN OF KENDALL.

---

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY E.

Michael Devine, died of wounds, at Nashville, December 1st, 1864.

Willis Olmstead, musician.

George McHugh.

Joseph Jenkinson.

Edwin E. Dyer.

James C. Stokes.

Henry Webber.

Henry Mehlke.

FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Thomas O'Leary.

FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

William Allen.

Pat. J. McArthur.

HUNDRED THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT, COMPANY C—100 days.

Atwood Morley.

Merritt Covell.

John O'Reilly.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

Christopher Collman.

Washington Needham.

SIXTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY G.

Conrad Bergman.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY D

Hiram Thomas.

---

#### TOWN OF BRISTOL.

---

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

William P. Boyd.

John P. Clegg.

William Manton.

William G. Peterson, transferred to V. R. C.

Ross Seeley.

Myron C. Skinner, wounded.

Ira M. Scofield, died at Shelbyville, Tennessee, April 7th, 1864.

HUNDRED THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT, COMPANY C—100 days.

L. E. Johnson, sergeant.

Levi Dunbar.

Lester C. Hunt, sergeant.

Otto Grooch.

John Byrne, corporal.

Frank Mase.

William Owen.

Cyril Dussell.

Henry Smith.

H. A. Cook.

Henry Dolph.

John Eccles

Nicholas Hanni.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

William Venande.

Charles A. Jordan.

James Green.

Emmett S. Arnold.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

James Snowball, promoted sergeant.

---

TOWN OF OSWEGO.

---

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY C.

Samuel Buell, promoted sergeant.

Charles E. Fox, died at Naperville, August 16th, 1865.

Benjamin F. Carnes.

Patrick Devany.

Joseph M. Hinchman.

Lovell S. Hastings, died.

Brien Ruddy.

James Ruen.

Stephen H. Woodworth, promoted corporal.

George W. Wormley, wagoner.

Edgar Zimmerman, blacksmith.

Charles Gray.

Charles Riley.

John B. Sage, promoted corporal.

William E. Darby.

William H. Marion, died of wounds at Natchez, Mississippi, July 22nd, 1864.

William Rowan, saddler, promoted sergeant.

Norman J. Ladieu.

Samuel Smith.

Henry A. Brokaw, died at Natchez, August 18th, 1864.

John S. Starkweather, promoted corporal.

Franklin W. Clark.

Finley Pool, promoted corporal.

EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY K.

Henry W. Hubbard.

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY I.

Jared E. Thomas, promoted corporal.

FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Robert Day.

Lewis Williams.

ONE HUNDRED THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT, COMPANY C—100 days.

William Elliott.

Rush J. Walker.

Frank Dano.

Joseph Beltram.

Samuel Roberts.

James B. Lockwood, corporal.

Henry Minard.

Moses Cherry, corporal.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Thomas W. Mullenix.

Wilson Briggs.

Joseph Dorne.

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Wells Brown.

## TOWN OF SEWARD.

---

HUNDRED THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H—100 days.

John W. Vanzant, corporal.

Charles Coop.

James A. Hutter, died at Fort Leavenworth, August 20,  
1864.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Marion Ashton.

Henry Shures.

Peter Stauffer.

HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Joseph Fleury.

EIGHTH CAVALRY, COMPANY 1.

David McCargar.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY D.

Charles S. Wright.

SECOND ARTILLERY, BATTERY 1.

Corydon E. Rogers.

---

## TOWN OF LISBON.

---

NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY E.

Benjamin Reeves.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Joseph Piard.

HUNDRED THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT, COMPANY C—100 days.

Thomas Thompson.

HUNDRED THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT, COMPANY H—100 days.

Jacob M. Burgess, sergeant.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY D.

Samuel Trenton.

---

## TOWN OF NA-AU-SAY.

---

FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Charles Cooney.

Charles Grant.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Isaac Riley.

HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

George Oscar Briggs.

John Burke.

John Blake.

FOURTH CAVALRY, COMPANY D.

Allen E. Kingsley.

SECOND ARTILLERY, BATTERY I.

Obadiah Jackson.

---

## TOWN OF LITTLE ROCK.

HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY M.

Gilbert K. Beck.

James Beck.

Julius Thompson.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY, COMPANY I.

Levi H. Woodford, died at Little Rock, Arkansas, April  
1st, 1865.

Henry Hart.

HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Enos S. Ovitt, transferred to Company B, 55th Regiment.

THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY E.

Ethan Keck, promoted sergeant.

---

## TOWN OF KENDALL—1865.

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Theodore Austin, died at Parkersville, Virginia, June  
17th, 1865.

Thomas Collman.

Thomas Smith.

Thomas Barman.

ONE HUNDRED FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A—One year.

Reuben B. Johnson, 2nd lieutenant, promoted 1st lieutenant.

John Byrne, corporal, promoted quartermaster sergeant.

William Dyer, sergeant.

Henry Chappel.

Alvin H. Eastman.

William Edwards.

Nicholas Hanni.

Frank Howard.

Horatio Nichols.

John Roberts.

John Riley.

Joseph Sanford.

---

NINTH CAVALRY, COMPANY A.

Henry Adamson.

Job M. Tobias.

---

TOWN OF FOX.

---

FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Austin Willett, died at Demopolis, Ala., July 26, 1865.

Robert M. Todd.

Stephen Pratz.

James Campbell.

Tobias Moats.

---

TOWN OF BIG GROVE.

---

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

Thomas Erwin.

ONE HUNDRED FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COM'Y A—One year.

Byron W. Barnard, quartermaster sergeant.

ONE HUNDRED FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT, COMPANY C.

Judson O. Moore, commissary sergeant.

---

TOWN OF LISBON.

---

TWENTIETH REGIMENT, COMPANY A.

John Schneider.



## NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY D.

James Davis.

William H. Hubbard.

Joel Parkhurst.

William Shaw.

## NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

Abraham Thompson.

---

## TOWN OF BRISTOL.

## THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY K.

James B. Lowry.

George Lowry.

## TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY I.

Nathaniel A. Lowry.

---

## TOWN OF NA-AU-SAY.

## ONE HUNDRED FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT, COMPANY A—One year.

George K. Olt, sergeant.

## THIRD CAVALRY, COMPANY A.

James T. Jarvis.

Capt. Bullock's new company (One Hundred Twenty-third Regiment, Company I), was the last one formed here. Following are the names of those who went from this county—most of them from Little Rock. Organized in March, 1865.

Jerry K. Bullock, captain.

Guy C. Clark, 1st lieutenant.

William H. Black, corporal.

William Lasure, corporal.

John Guy Vasser, corporal.

James W. Edinbourne, corporal.

William Bradley, musician.


Ira Smith, musician.

Elam B. Black.	Frank Lord.
Ralph W. Black.	Gilbert Lasure.
Joseph Boyle.	John McNiff.
Luke H. Blackmer.	George McMahon.
Mengo Bennett.	David Powell.
Charles Clark.	David Powell, Jr.
Ira Darling.	Samuel Schutt.
George R. Davenport.	David Stahle.
Nathan Darling.	Charles Tripp.
Charles Doty.	Frank Willey.
Alexis Griffin.	James Hillard.
Thomas Hunter.	Edward Kelley.
Erastus Kilburn.	John C. Staley.

---

## CHAPTER L.

### ACCIDENTS AND IMPROVEMENTS.

N Kendall County we have two tanneries. The Yorkville tannery, now owned by Wellington Mason, is the oldest, and does a good business. The Plano tannery was built by Mr. Gardner, of Yorkville, in 1864, where the present one was built by Lewis Steward. B. F. Jacobs became the superintendent in 1868. It contains forty vats, consumes six hundred tons of tan bark, dresses three thousand hides a year, and has capacity for much more. The object in tanning is to unite the tannic acid

in bark with the gelatine of the hide, thus making firm leather. The process of tanning a hide is, briefly : First, put to soak in water ; second, flesh it ; third, put in lime water ; fourth, unhair it ; fifth, mill it through a mill with pegs ; sixth, put in water and guano, to work the lime out ; seventh, put in the wheel and colored with hemlock liquor ; eighth, changed from weaker to stronger liquor until tanned, occupying from two to six months, according to the thickness of the skin ; ninth, prepared, skyved, scoured, dried, greased, &c. The finished hide gains in value a little more than double.

The Martin school, Seward, dates from 1864. The first teachers were : Artie Stolp, Mary Williams, and Emma Teed. The Sunday school, held in the school house, was commenced in 1873. John Jordan, Jackson Conklin, and Henry Bamford have been the superintendents.

May 7th, 1864, the "Kendall County Record" was established by J. R. Marshall. Five hundred subscribers were all that was asked for, and it was two years before they came ; but since then the circulation has grown to nearly three times that number.

#### IN 1865

the proposition to incorporate the village of Yorkville was voted down. Also the proposition to annex the town of Somonauk, DeKalb county.

The bridge across the river at Millington was built by public subscription.

The County Bible Society donated eighty-eight dollars' worth of Bibles to the public schools of the county,

and they were read every morning, by direction of school Superintendent, W. S. Coy.

The Harvey school house, Oswego, was built this year. The first teachers were: Miss Pettit, Miss Hoyt, Miss Frankle, and Miss Swarthout.

IN 1866,

under the head of Accidents, we may mention :

Steward's flouring mill and Gardner's tannery, Plano, burned July 29th. Loss, \$15,000.

R. M. Merritt's store, Bristol Station, burned. Loss, \$5,000.

John Boyen's wagon shop, Newark, burned. Loss, \$1,000.

Dwelling of Mrs. C. P. Sage, Oswego, burned.

Dwelling of H. J. Wilcox, Big Grove, burned July 4.

George Hassel and team drowned at Millington, below the dam, June 1st. He drove into a deep hole. Left wife and one child.

In May, Lewis Rickard found a piece of solid copper weighing eighty-four pounds, and worth thirty dollars, on the river bank three miles above Bristol. Other pieces are reported to have been found in the county before.

Oswego and Newark voted "No license." Newark clung to it, but Oswego the year following was unable to say "No."

September 1st, by a vote of two hundred and twenty to fifty-one, Oswego voted to take \$25,000 in stock in the projected F. R. V. Railroad.

Mansfield post-office was abolished, the name being changed to Millbrook. P. S. Lott was the first postmaster.

Elmwood Cemetery Association, Bristol, and Kendall County Protective Association were formed.

A notable event of the year was the blowing up of Black Hawk's cave by Mr. Post, to get stone to build his new dam. The cave was in the limestone in the river bank, and was a crooked hole three feet high, four feet wide and thirty feet long. It owed its fame to the tradition that Black Hawk and his followers had hidden there. Mr. Post exploded twenty-six kegs of powder in it, but only cracked the top. The operation was witnessed by more than one thousand people from all parts, who were disappointed in not seeing more terrific damage done. A man was then kept at work all winter with drill and blast, preparing for another charge. Twelve kegs of powder were used, and the historic cave was entirely demolished.

FEBRUARY 9TH, 1867,

a great fire broke out in Oswego, which consumed a business block and a hotel, and burned up the town and corporation records. Loss, \$12,000. Plans for rebuilding were at once begun. During the season, six stone and brick fronts were erected, a cheese factory opened, and the new iron bridge built.

Improvement was the order of the day at Millington. Hon. B. C. Cook had obtained an order from the government for the survey of Fox river, with a view to make it navigable by locks and dams, and a meeting was held May 25th to consider the subject. S. L. Rowe, Jacob Budd, Lewis Steward, J. S. Seeley and Enoch Spradling were appointed a standing committee. The government surveyor passed up the river in the fall,

arriving at Yorkville September 21st. It was found that Oswego was one hundred and forty-five feet higher than Ottawa, and that Fox river fell fifty-eight feet in the sixteen miles between Oswego and Millington.

A young Mr. Serrine was carried over the dam in a boat at Millington, and drowned.

At the Latter Day Saints' publishing house, in Plano, an edition of five thousand copies of the Book of Mormon was printed. Joseph Smith, Ebenezer Robinson and Israel L. Rogers were the publishing committee.

The Chapman cemetery, Seward, was opened at the same time with the new school house. Bodies were taken up from the old ground and removed into the new.

The opening of

#### THE YEAR 1868

was signalized by another great freshet. The Oswego bridge was damaged, the Bristol bridge damaged, and Black's dam partially washed out, at a loss of two thousand dollars. Post's bridge was entirely carried away, and three spans of the new Millington bridge were taken. This introduced the year that seemed to be unusual for its accidents.

In March, Wm. Hunter, an old settler, was killed by the cars at Plano.

The same month an incendiary fire at Newark consumed Manchester's drug store, Winchell's hardware store, Bingham's shoe store, and Hanchett's art gallery. Loss, \$8,000.

In April, another incendiary fire was started, but discovered and put out.

In June, John Grees, a German, was drowned in Little Rock creek while bathing—on Sunday.

In July, two men were drowned in the river two miles below Millington, while fishing.

In August, John Hayes, of Plattville, while standing behind his team, pushing back his load of lumber, was run over and killed.

The Congregational church at Plano, and the

#### MILLINGTON WOOLEN FACTORY

were built during the year; the latter by a stock company. It is thirty-six by fifty feet, four stories high, and cost \$25,000. It commenced running in 1868, with Dwight Curtis as superintendent. The machinery is from Worcester, Massachusetts; of the best make, and is adapted for the manufacture of every quality of goods from yarn and flannels to fine doeskin.

After a time, the factory was rented to other parties, who failed to make it a success, and finally went away, leaving behind them so large an indebtedness that nothing has been done there since. Everything in the building remains as it was left when the work ceased, five or six years ago. Even the oil jug and the oil of vitrol case and the nitric acid bottle still are there, with their contents untouched. The sack of fuller's clay, scarcely begun on, leans up against the pillar, and the box of teasels, used for raising the nap on fine cloth, is but half emptied. The teasel frame, or gig mill, the fulling machine and the other finishing machines, wait in their places. The belts are yet on the wheels, and the race-water can be heard wasting its power down below, as it rushes through the grated gate and through the buckets

of the great turbine Up stairs, the shuttles are hanging on the looms, and baskets of bobbins are ranged along the wall. On the third floor are the carding machines; on the long spinning-jenny the spindles are as bright as if new from the shop, and some of the parti-colored yarn is not yet unwound from the spools. On the fourth floor are the wool cleaners and pickers. The rafters above the "blower" are still hung with the shreds of wool, as if the operatives had but stopped for dinner. In a small building adjoining is the empty tub and dye vat. Desolation reigns around, and, as if to make it more impressive, on the brow of the hill in front, five forsaken burial mounds overlook the forsaken factory,—the shadows of the dim past and enterprise of the bustling present meet together. But should better times come, the factory may be utilized and made profitable.

Another silent factory is

#### BLACK'S PAPER MILL,

at Yorkville. It was running up to the end of 1876, and will open again so soon as the paper market improves. It is a supplement to the woolen factory, or rather to the cotton factory, as it uses only cotton rags. The bales of rags are first elevated to the second story, where they pass through the hands of the pickers, and are then sent down to the bleach tubs to be boiled and bleached. These are three huge tubs elevated above one's head, and entered by steam pipes from the boiler in the boiler room. The steam discharges the colors. From there they go into four rag engines, holding three hundred pounds each, and are ground up into pulp; passing from thence into four drainers—deep vats dug in the

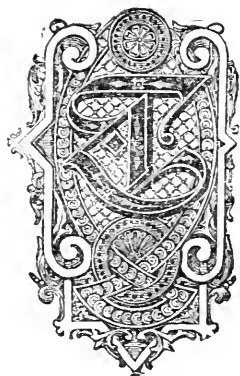


ground—and are bleached with chloride of lime ; returning to another grinding in the engines. The white pulp then begins its travels among the heated cylinders of a machine six feet wide and sixty feet long, coming out at the other end firm, white, print paper. The mill is driven by six water wheels. E. A. Black, a settler of 1846, is the proprietor.

---

## CHAPTER LI.

### THE MILL AND CANAL.



THE chief excitement in 1869 was over the railroad bond question. At an election held March 30th, Kendall county voted one thousand and seventy-four to eight hundred and five to take \$50,000 stock in the F. R. V. Railroad. The majorities were obtained in the towns along the river. Lisbon gave but one vote for it, and Seward none at all, while the town of Kendall gave but one against. The feeling ran very high. May 4th, the town of Kendall voted an additional \$25,000 ; Oswego did the same—making \$50,000 for that township, and the town of Fox voted \$15,000. These issues were intended to be in bonds of one thousand dollars each, one falling due every six months until

all were paid. Besides these, the sum of \$15,000 was subscribed by private individuals of Kendall, and \$18,000 of private subscriptions from Oswego, making a total of nearly \$175,000 county aid to the proposed railroad—nearly \$10,000 a mile for all that part of it which would be located in the county. Thus, of the four separate lines of railway then being agitated, the Fox River Valley line had the lead.

The second, the Chicago, Plainfield, Pekin and Southwestern, was to run diagonally through the county, striking Plattville and Lisbon, and much of the line was graded, and remains so.

The third, the Joliet, Newark and Mendota, would intersect the other at right angles, crossing the county on the opposite diagonal. Dr. W. M. Sweetland, of Newark, was President of this company.

The fourth, the Chicago and Rock River, was to run from Lockport to Amboy, via Yorkville. Nearly all the towns along the line had voted the necessary stock, and were confidently expecting it to be put immediately through. Bristol voted \$30,000, October 27th, 1869. By this magnificent net-work of roads, Yorkville, Plattville and Newark would have been railroad junctions, and every township in the county would have a railroad running through some part of it. O! wonderful day dreams, why did ye not come true? Happy the far off day of the mercantile millenium, when every man can enjoy the sight of the world on wheels passing through his field, without the discomfort of losing his railroad stock by swindling directors, or his live stock by passing trains.

Speaking of live stock brings to memory the Texas cattle disease that gave us a visit once. Major W. N. Davis, in 1868, received one hundred and eighty Texas steers, which he drove out from Chicago to his farm. A strange disease followed them. It seemed to be spread along the route over which they had traveled, and while they were not affected at all, other cattle were seized with it and died in considerable numbers. Laureston Walker lost nine cows and thirty head of young cattle, and brought suit against Major Davis to recover, but lost his case both here and at Princeton, where it was taken. Whatever the disease, it has not visited us since. Another cattle panic, of a different nature, but yet almost as serious, occurred in May, 1869. Nathan Brown and Stephen Ashley had collected throughout the county a drove of fourteen hundred cattle, which they were to herd during the summer in Kankakee county, and stopping over night at Manteno, the entire drove took fright and stampeded. When once started, no human power could stop them. They were confined in a lane, and in their struggles to get away, leaped on each other's backs, or fell and were trodden to death. Horns were knocked off, bones crushed, drovers trampled, and nine animals were killed. The noise of the stampede sounded like thunder, and could be heard for miles. One of the drovers, impelled by despair, fled the county. Scores of horsemen went down from Kendall county searching for their stock, and most of them were eventually recovered.

Passing from stampedes to reform—a Kendall County Prohibition party was formed at Oswego, June 12th. A

convention was held at Yorkville in October, E. Moulton, president. A prohibition ticket was put in the field and received one hundred and twenty votes.

In July, a "Kendall County Woman's Suffrage Association" was formed, with Mrs. M. A. Steward as President. A convention was held at Plano, and another at Yorkville in August.

Among the fatalities of the year were two fatal falls and a fatal burning. In March, Mrs. McOwan, of Bristol Station, while giving her little daughter a music lesson, accidentally knocked the lamp off the melodeon, and was so badly burned that she soon died. In October, Mr. Dodd, of Bristol, while going with others to do a job of threshing, and standing up in the wagon, fell out, and breaking his skull, died in a few hours. In November, Mrs. Asa Manchester, of Newark, while visiting at Mrs. Edgerton's, fell down the cellar stairway, and died the next morning.

Among the new buildings of the year were the Heap school house, in Seward, and the residences of Lott Scofield, in Big Grove, and of George Parker, in Oswego.

The Heap school district was the last one formed in the town of Seward. The first teachers were: Nellie and Emma Stolp, and Orrin Bly.

The railroad excitement sustained itself through

#### THE YEAR 1870.

The first train of cars entered Yorkville, October 27th, and was received with rejoicing. Golden visions of dividends on stock floated before the minds of the fortunate holders of the same. But alas! for human hopes, especially railroad hopes. At the close of the year the entire

road mysteriously sold out to the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and the Kendall county stock was worth only what it would bring for old rags.

In the meantime, Little Rock and Bristol were a little rent over the C. B. & Q. road, and Lisbon was a good deal rent over the Pekin and Southwestern. Indeed, it amounted in the latter town to a railroad war. The question was whether the town should vote an appropriation. At a special election, held May 3d, they said "No," one hundred and forty-five to sixty-two. At an adjourned election, held July 1st, they uttered a fainter "No," one hundred and thirteen to one hundred and three. At a third election, held August 3d, the negative did not vote, and the affirmative carried the day, one hundred and seven to three.

Among the year's fatalities were, a man accidentally shot and killed while hunting in the Aux Sable timber, in Seward; Andrew Sevinson accidentally shot at Pavilion by thoughtlessly crossing his leg over the stock of his cocked gun; and Geo. H. Jacobs and wife, bitten by a mad dog, at Holderman's Grove, but reported cured by the application of a mad stone kept by J. P. Evans, Lincoln, Illinois. During the summer, H. M. Bannister, Assistant State Geologist, spent a few days in the county examining us geologically, but his visit was too hurried and his examination too superficial to do us justice. Our Kendall county geology, properly explored and written up, would make a valuable and very interesting addition to our history.

In 1870, our indefatigable German, Frederic Post, finished the famous stone structure known as

POST'S DAM,

after four years of constant work. It crosses Fox river four miles below Yorkville. From fifteen to twenty men had been employed on it each season. It is in the form of a segment of a circle, with the convex side up stream, twelve feet thick and eight feet high, laid in cement, and cost \$15,000. It is certainly one of the finest river dams in the country. Brownell Wing, of Big Grove, bought a half interest in it for \$6,000, and proceeded to put up a stone flouring mill, with four run of stone and four turbine water wheels—the whole costing some \$30,000, exclusive of the water power. He was obliged to borrow money to finish it, only to find, when the machinery was in and all things in readiness, that the enterprise would not succeed. The railroad, instead of making a depot there, as he expected, left him half a mile to one side. Other causes, too, combined to disappoint his plans. The splendid mills were never started, and the building still stands in its massive loneliness, its broken windows staring out on the river and looking over the high banks on either side, a mute witness to the truth that “the best laid plans of mice and men gang aft alee.” It passed into the hands of the Valley Power Company, and is now owned by it. The dam, too, which was intended to be almost as enduring as the earth, has been undermined by the power of the water, the foundation boulders washed out, and a breach of several rods in length has been made, which there is at present no financial inducement to repair. Post's dam is no more.

Soon after the mill was completed, a brace of thieves entered it one night and with sledge hammers broke up nearly all the costly machinery for old iron. One of them was afterward apprehended. The time may yet come when the property may be utilized, but at present it is the most striking and romantic ruin we have in Kendall county. It is much frequented as a place of summer resort. Nothing but the pillars and stairways is within, except the heavy burr stones, one or two of which have been thrown down through the floors.

Closely connected with the Post's dam and Wing's mill enterprise is the

#### MILLINGTON CANAL,

projected by the Valley Water Power Company. The charter was obtained by Hon. J. W. Eddy in 1866. After a delay of six years, ground was finally broken on the north side of the river, above the woolen mill at Millington, by an eight horse ditcher from Ottawa, August 30th, 1872. Speculators and press correspondents were present from all the surrounding towns and from Chicago. Never before were so many men of note and intelligence gathered at one time in Millington, and everybody was full of enthusiasm. At the close of the ditching the company retired to the hall over Foster's store, where a sumptuous banquet was spread.

The canal was to be two hundred and fifty feet wide and eight feet deep. The route had been surveyed to Post's dam by Mr. Eddy and George Steward in September, 1867, when they found the distance to be four and a-half miles, with a fall of twenty-one feet. A plate glass manufactory, employing four hundred men, was in

prospect, utilizing the white sand quarry. It was also in intention to carry power over the river to the grist mill by wire cable.

Work was begun on the canal at the upper end, and considerable progress made, but the dull times finally caused the work to stop until a revival of business shall warrant its resumption.

The new German Evangelical meeting house on the prairie in Oswego was built in 1871. The German settlement dates from 1845, and the first meeting house was erected in 1848. School was held in the basement. The church society was organized about the same time. In 1860 they bought the Presbyterian church building in the village, and have used both houses alternately ever since. The original house is now the school house. The pastors have been: Samuel Tobias, Samuel Dickover, John Hanert, John Schnagel, William Strassburger, Jacob Himmel, Martin Stamm, J. F. Schnee, H. Hintze, J. G. Miller, Henry Bucks, C. Kopp, Christian Hummel, J. M. Sindlinger, V. Forkel, John Kuechel, C. Augustine, John Schneider and William Neitz. The Evangelical Association is Methodist in doctrine, and was founded by Jacob Albright about 1800.



## CHAPTER LII.

### NEW ENTERPRISES.



AMONG the enterprises of the year 1872 were the starting of the Yorkville "*News*," April 2nd, since removed to Plano, and the Millington "*Enterprise*," in December. The Oswego "*Vidette*," after a short existence, was taken to Aurora. The Oswego "*Bald Hornet*" also had a short life. A prospectus had been issued for the Newark "*Journal*," to be a large, seven column paper, but it never appeared. The Newark "*Clipper*," however, still continues to put in an occasional appearance.

At Yorkville, Hutchinson's ice house was built—one hundred feet square, with a capacity of seven thousand tons. It was expected to ship thirty tons daily to Chicago during the summer.

At Plattville, the last of Mr. Platt's flowing wells were sunk. They were located by Mr. Harper, a water wizard, of Plattville, with a forked apple twig held fork downward under his nose. The wells are at the store, house and barn. The deepest is fifty-one feet; the third, thirty-one feet, and flows unceasingly through a two inch pipe.

## THE MILLBROOK SHOPS

were commenced in 1872, by Edward Budd, as a factory in general, and of "gophers" or corn cultivators in particular. He also manufactured riding plows, and does a business of some twenty thousand dollars a year. Both the gophers and the riding attachment to the plows are Kendall county inventions, and have had a large sale.

They have effected a change in the operations of the field since the days when the double shovel plow and the cast iron mouldboard were the reliances of farmers. Indeed, farming, with other employments, is fast losing its drudgery. It remains but to substitute some other motive power for horses, and the day in which it will be done is doubtless approaching.

Millbrook owes much of its prosperity to the enterprise of the Budds. Tunis Budd was here in 1844, from Dutchess county, New York. He bought the farm where Edward now lives of Stephen Bates. Mathew came in 1846, and Edward and Jacob soon afterwards.

In 1872 Milford's new name was changed by some sudden but unobserved process from Mellington to Millington.

No notable accidents are to be recorded. The previous summer Andrew Widdup was drowned in the river at Millington. There was, however, a tragedy at Oswego in September. Samuel West shot and killed Mark Newberry. It was a repulsive case, caused by scandal, and it was difficult to decide on which party to bestow sympathy. The murderer was sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

## EARLY IN 1873,

a peddler, calling himself J. Johnson, was murdered just over the line in LaSalle, near Mr. Terry's. The body was carried down into the Mission timber, where it was found. The murdered man's real name was afterward found to be Samuel Davis, and he was supposed to be the moneyed man of the company. Two years afterwards, a man sentenced to be executed in Germany, confessed on the gallows to having committed a murder near Sheridan, Illinois. Undoubtedly it was the same man, followed thousands of miles and overtaken at last by justice.

December 24th, on his eighty-first birthday, Marcus Misner was thrown from his buggy by being tipped over a little bridge, and lived but two days.

During the year, a county "Teachers' Association" was organized. Also, a "Farmers' Association," Lott Scofield being President. The members of the latter will be better known under their national title of "Grangers." This organization grew like corn in summer, and became an important, and in some States a controlling element in politics. It called general attention to many abuses, and in some things accomplished a needed reform.

The Young school, Bristol, was opened in 1873. The following have been teachers: William Wing, Merrill Fellows, Mrs. Rathbun and Grace Putney.

The cemetery in the neighborhood is known as the Jacob Keck graveyard. The first burial was Alonzo Staley.

The "Horse Association," of Plano, is a recent organization. They have at present ten stallions and several

trotters and thoroughbreds. One imported Clyde, from Scotland, weighs a hundred weight more than a ton, while a Shetland mare and tiny colt would both of them hardly weigh four hundred pounds, and are worth a dollar a pound.

One of the best remembered

#### EVENTS OF 1875

is the death of Newton S. Grimwood, then local reporter for the *Evening Journal*, who accompanied Prof. Donaldson in his last balloon ascension, July 15th. They went up from Chicago, were carried over the lake out of sight, and were never again heard of alive. A body believed to be that of Grimwood was found on the Michigan beach, and buried. His father, William Grimwood, of Bristol, is an old settler of 1843.

The Seward town house was built in 1876. Unfortunately, there is no center road in that township, and the voters have not yet been able to agree where the hall shall stand, whether north or south of the centre of the town.

In Little Rock village, a Union church, costing \$2,400, was completed. It is open to preachers of different denominations. Early preachers in that vicinity have been: Baptist—John Beaver; Protestant Methodist—Mr. Woolston and Mr. Rogers; Episcopal Methodist—Dr. Arnold and Mr. Batcheldor; Presbyterian—Henry Bergen.

The Chicago, Millington and Western

#### NARROW GAUGE RAILROAD

was chartered in 1872, and the preliminary survey made through to Muscatine, two hundred miles, in 1873. But

the financial crisis of that year retarded further operation until 1875, when grading was begun from Chicago, going west. It enters the city on Twenty-second street. At the present time the road is completed to Fullersburg, nineteen miles, and most of the grading is done to Warrenville. Another route has been surveyed via Plainfield, and it is not yet determined which shall be chosen. This latter survey was made in 1876, and is said to be the eleventh railroad survey that has been made over the Plainfield prairies,—and they keep their mail stage yet.

#### The Millington

##### ENAMEL WORKS

were opened in the spring of 1876. D. W. Clark, of Park Ridge, Illinois, was the patentee of the process. The works were ninety-five by one hundred and twenty-four feet; the two enameling kilns, twenty-four feet in diameter and thirty-five feet high, and holding twenty-thousand bricks each, including the saggars, or cases of fire clay. The works were built by a stock company, at a cost of \$13,000. The first process was to melt the enameling material together in a small kiln,—this was the essential part of the patent,—after which it was ground in a mill, mixed with water and the bricks dipped in the solution. Four or five bricks were placed in each sagger, and the whole subjected in the great kilns to an intense heat for thirty-six hours. But before the first lot were burned the works took fire and burned down, and have not been rebuilt.

##### THE BOOT AND SHOE FACTORY

at Plano is under the same management as the tannery;

S. W., and E. Jacobs, Superintendents. They use up the tannery stock, except the harness leather, and do a business at present of \$25,000 a year. The work is systematized as in the largest establishments. The leather first goes to the cutter, who cuts out the fronts, backs and soles; then the crimper shapes the fronts and uppers to the foot; the fitter sews the fronts and backs together; the bottomer puts on the soles; the finisher finishes the soles; the treer finishes the fronts; and the packer puts up the finished boots in cases of twelve pairs each, assorted sizes.

The Plano Baptist church was organized in 1877. Its history dates back to 1836, when Rev. John Beaver organized a little church in Jacob Crandall's slab house, in the edge of the timber, west of the present site of Plano. The constituent members were: John Beaver, Enos Ives, P. Clark, A. Bush and J. Crandall, and their wives, old Mr. Darnell, and others. It did not continue, however, and in 1860 another church was formed in Plano village by Rev. Mr. Kinne. That, too, after some years, ceased to be active. The present church was gathered by Rev. L. Steward, who is still the pastor.

## CHAPTER LIII.

### OUR NATURAL POSSESSIONS.



SOME OF the natural possessions of Kendall county have already been alluded to. Here they are grouped together. We have no wide forests or deep mines ; all that nature has given us that need be noticed are modifications of those two indispensable elements—water and soil.

And we are content. Blessed water ! Praises to the old chemical symbol,  $\text{HO}$ , 9 ! We have it here, and that which is good. Not the draining of the sloughs, but the filterings of the rocks is our drink. And we have the ornamental as well as the more generally useful.

#### THE MAGNETIC SPRINGS

are at Mr. Platt's, in Plattville. There are a dozen different sorts of mineral springs, according to the nature of the rock through which they percolate, and each sort is useful for a corresponding class of disorders. Platt's springs being somewhat electrical, are helpful in rheumatism and nervous disorders. A knife blade rubbed on the iron tubing becomes magnetized, and may be raised by a door key. The water is unusually bland and pleas-

ant, and horses and cattle drink immoderate quantities of it. These springs belong to the class of Sulphated Chalybeate waters, viz : impregnated with iron and sulphur. Four miles further down as water runs are the true

#### SULPHUR SPRINGS,

on J. W. House's land. The first, in front of his house, is not so valuable, but the larger one in the grove emits a strong aroma of sulphur. This water is beneficial in scrofulous and skin diseases, and is as good for the well as for the sick. There are many sulphur springs in every country, and they are among the most valuable of nature's gifts to us.

Passing from water, we may come to our

#### SOILS.

Grateful soil! Not the tough clay of the woodland is ours, nor the porous sand that scours the plow but cheats the harvest. No, no, Kendall county crops have for their support the black humus, the slow product of sixty centuries of vegetation. Soils are formed by the disintegration of rocks and the decay of vegetable matter, and are named after the sort of rock from which their mineral elements have come. Sandstone makes a sandy soil, and limestone a loamy soil. Ours is mostly the latter. And with groves every few miles, which promote moisture and draw the rain, we are not subject to the long droughts of surrounding counties, whose flat plains are almost treeless.

Coming to the less useful, we have good

#### PEAT

in several places in the county, and especially on the



north side of the river, near Wing's mill. where a deposit one hundred acres broad and six feet thick awaits the day when wood shall be scarce and coal shall be dear, in order that it may be utilized. Peat is of the nature of coal, and is formed by the decomposition of reeds or grass, as coal is formed from the decomposition of soft wood. Coal, too, has been pressed together by the weight of overlying earth and rock, while peat is near the surface and is not pressed. Coal that has not been through the "press" is called lignite. Peat is formed in bogs, which differ from sloughs in that the latter is simply black mire, while the former is a spongy mass held together by the rootlets of plants. Sloughs, too, are usually covered by an even coat of grass, while bogs are varied with grassy hillocks rising above the rest and having a firmer soil. Sloughs, when drained, will raise good crops, but bogs are comparatively worthless. There are two varieties of peat, viz: black and brown, the former being the more perfect: but that found in this vicinity is generally brown. The deposit along the river, by Wing's mill, is by far the largest in the county. Two public roads run over it. Pieces of drift-wood and well preserved logs are found in it. The entire vicinity was once a lake, and has been filling up with preserved vegetation and the debris of annual freshets. To obtain the peat, remove about eighteen inches of the surface soil, when a substance is reached looking like buried sods, which can be cut into firm cakes with a spade. Thoroughly dried in the sun, it makes good fuel, and a hot fire.

Passing from peat to

SAND,

we have enough in this county for plastering purposes, and further we crave not. It does not desolate our fields nor fill the air when the wind blows, but stays quietly in its own beds until it is fetched,—it may be at fifty cents a load, besides the hauling. But it is better to buy what one wants than to have more than he wants for nothing. We also have a good quality of

MOULDING SAND,

a kind that is comparatively rare. Indeed, it is properly an earth. or rather a mixture of clay and sand. It is used by moulders in making castings. Pure sand does not pack close enough, and pure earth packs too close, and does not allow the gases to escape. A fine deposit of moulding sand is found near Montgomery, and another south of Wing's mill. opposite the peat bed. But our most valuable sand property is the Millington quarry of

WHITE SAND,

in the ancient formation known in geology as the St. Peter's sandstone. It comes to the surface in spots in nearly all the Western States. It forms a large part of the Illinois and Fox river bluffs. The famous Starved Rock is wholly composed of it. It is found deepest on Rock river, above the village of Oregon, but is so stained with oxide of iron, or drippings of iron, as to be useless, except for scenery. It looks at a distance like masses of painted rock. The mineral spring of Ottawa, though coming from a depth, as is supposed, of four hundred

feet, has its source in this sand rock. The "Pictured Rocks" and copper mines of Lake Superior are of the same age. The usual gray color of the rock is owing to the red iron stains being removed by organic matter. It is the most remarkable formation in the State, and is the oldest in this part, with the exception of the hydraulic limestone at LaSalle and Utica, from which the well known cement is made.

The value of the Millington quarry arises from the fact that it has never been colored by oxide of iron or other mineral salts, and is, therefore, perfectly pure. It is in reality a river bluff, but is a third of a mile back from the river, on the edge of the valley.

The face of the quarry is about twenty-five rods long, and thirty feet high in the centre, and where not fresh quarried is browned by the weather and discolored by the rain trickling down from above. The sand rock lies in oblique layers four or five feet thick, inclined most to the west; each layer stratified in thin sheets. At the east side the layers are horizontal, and the hill is finished off by a deposit of clay and gravel, which also covers the entire rock to the depth of three feet. This east end was therefore deposited first, at the bottom of a lake or shallow sea, which afterwards began to dry up: or the shores were elevated, and each portion of the western part of the hill became successively the sloping beach of the receding sea. In a subsequent age the east end was partially carried away by a river or torrent, and the clay and gravel piled up as a bandage to the amputated rock.

What a strange looking world it must have been in those St. Peter's sandstone days, before the sand was

reddened with iron, or made gray by the dye being washed out. Broad sheets and long lines of purest white wherever the low flats and sand beaches protruded themselves above the water. Yet it is hardly correct to speak of the world as being white, for this peculiar formation covered only what is now the lead region of the northwest, and is found nowhere else on the continent. The whole subject of its origin is shrouded in mystery. It comes very useful, however, and we can see now that the resources of our inland States would have been incomplete without it—a fact the Creator saw from the beginning.

Over the face of the quarry run veins that seem to have been glued together, and stand out in sheets as thick as sole leather; in some places an inch from the surface. These are supposed to have been caused by thin crusts of sandstone having been impregnated with a strong solution of oxyde of iron, or rust of iron, while the rock was deposited by the water.

The surface markings, or lines, are probably wind marks.

The sand itself is pure silica, nearly as white as snow. It is composed of rounded, transparent grains of crystalline quartz, and is found in such inexhaustible quantities in Kendall and LaSalle counties, that we might manufacture all the glass for the United States. It underlies Fox River above Millington, and juts out on the other side in a tongue of white sandrock, between two limestone quarries.

It was known to the early settlers, and brought long distances for plastering sand, although it does not make

as firm mortar as common sand, the grains being too smooth. Teams came from Aurora, Naperville, Plainfield, and even from still more distant points. The land in which the present quarry is worked was first entered by Charles Royal, more than forty years ago, except a piece on the east end, which was entered by Chris. Misner. Both parties afterwards sold to Thomas Serrine.

The quarry is now worked by a Chicago company. They ship several car loads a week—mostly to Ohio glass factories. The price is eight dollars a car load, of ten or twelve tons, the purchaser paying freight. One man can fill a car in half a day, if he can get sand. It is in a rocky mass, and is blasted with powder to bring it down. The men are careful to get in no earth, or pieces of the metallic veins, or yellow sand—though the latter is only colored by rain and will wash white. The deposit is supposed to be about fifty feet thick, and extends along the face of the hill by the railroad for a considerable distance. In this hill, a quarter of a mile east of the quarry, a spring of cool water gushes out of a large crevice in the rock, and flows away over a bed of sparkling white sand. Close by, in a ravine, another spring issues from a tiny cavern in the sandrock, and one can hear the musical trickling of the water inside, as it falls on the stones. Between those springs and the quarry is a romantic looking waterfall, half hidden by wild grapes and ivy. No stream runs over it, but a deep channel is worn in the rock, showing that it has been in use sometime. And perhaps in the forgotten past more than one Indian Minnehaha met her dusky lover there and exchanged vows to the music of the tinkling waterfall.

But to-day, reality instead of romance rules the hour. The tiny cataract, affrighted, shrinks back and perishes, and we dig down the hills of primordial sand that have been crystallized once in Nature's fire, and crystallize them again in our own.

Our white sand is a true sand rock, though soft, and we have an abundance of lime rock or

#### LIMESTONE.

carbonate of lime the chemists call it, and in all the various styles, from the sediment in the tea kettle to the deposit in the quarry. Natural limestone is the product of shells and corals, and is a mute witness of that far off time when the deep sea rolled its billows where prairie flowers now bloom. Without that time of watery desolation our possessions would have been very incomplete, for what could we have done without limestone? It is among rocks what iron is among metals. Bridge builders say the crushing weight of limestone is four hundred and ninety tons to the square foot, while sandstone is but two hundred tons, and brickwork thirty tons. Therefore its value as building stone. There are some dozen quarries in the county.

We have also in many places a good quality of

#### BRICK CLAY.

There either are or have been brick yards near each one of our older villages, and by the same token there could be again, so far as the supply of clay is concerned. Most of the ancient bricks were sun dried, and on the alluvial plains of Egypt and Babylon were mixed with straw, as they had none of our tenacious clays. Bricks

become red in baking, from the quantity of iron in the clay. We also have

#### POTTERS' CLAY.

It was tried by Isaac Grover, in his "juggery," forty years ago, and proved a success; and probably the mound builders used it before him for those bowls of which the pieces are being found and saved to-day.

And finally, though coal mines are on our borders, we have

#### WOOD

at our doors. On our two hundred thousand acres of land we have twenty-five thousand acres of timber; not in a dense body, but in generous strips along the streams and in those beautiful upland groves which charmed our early settlers.

## CHAPTER LIV.

### OUR INVENTIONS.



OUR COUNTY can boast of its full share of worthy inventors who have aided in the wonderful advance of the last quarter of a century. And in nothing is this advance seen more than in agricultural machinery, especially harvesters and PLOWS.

Forty-two years ago the plow had a wooden mould-board, hewed out of a slab, and tipped with an iron shear. For breaking plows it required a slab six feet long. Daniel Webster's breaking plow, made by himself in 1837, is thirteen feet long, and the mouldboard is covered with wrought iron strips.

(About 1839, mouldboards were made of boiler iron, cut into the right shape with cold chisels. The Grand Detour plow was of this kind. Then followed cast iron mouldboards.

About 1847, right width mouldboard iron came into the market, from which plates could be cut as they were wanted. Next, the cast steel plows came in, which we are using to-day. Fletcher Misner, at Millington, is our oldest plow manufacturer.)



Riding plows are the fashion to-day, and are manufactured successfully at Millbrook and other points. In 1873 James C. Carns took out a patent on the mode of attaching the plow to the frame, by which the draught is lessened.

In the department of

#### CULTIVATORS

we have five patents. Jacob Zimmerman, Oswego, 1855, improved cultivator. Parley F. Freeland, Newark, 1859, a machine designed to answer equally well in killing the weeds and pulverizing the soil.

F. & P. A. Misner, Millington, 1860, a double cultivator with protecting wings, designed to work both sides of the row at one operation.

Nelson Messenger, Newark, 1860, Messenger Gopher; blades fifteen inches long, attached to the machine by a patent angle. This has proved to be a superior implement, and has been extensively manufactured at the Millbrook Works, where the patent is now owned.

Mr. Wilkinson, Plattville, 1877, improved gopher shovel.

Ezra McEwen, Lisbon, 1864, riding gopher, adjustable blades, to run deep or shallow; also, reversible, to throw the dirt away from the corn the first time through, being attached to the tongue by a flexible joint. About sixty were made at the Lisbon shop.

Nelson Messenger, 1876, improved gopher, manufactured at Ottawa. The appellation "gopher" is a local name referring to the peculiar shape of the blades or shovels. They are certainly the best implements for working corn, as they destroy the weeds without cutting

the corn roots, and many claim thereby to produce ten bushels more corn to the acre.

#### HARROWS.

George Cook, Bristol Station, 1862, a jointed harrow, designed to prevent clogging.

Isaac Harris, Pavilion, 1877, riding harrow. By this invention the farmer is freed from the last necessity of soiling his boots from the time the first furrow is plowed to the time when the last sheaf is gathered.

#### REAPERS.

The Hussey reaper, Virginia, was the first one made with sections for the cutting edge, and from it McCormick undoubtedly got his idea. The successful manufacturers are very rarely the original inventors. William Hoag ran a Hussey reaper in 1844. In 1845, the McCormick was introduced. Mr. McCormick himself came around and solicited farmers to take them. J. R. Bullard and Zenas McEwen each took one. In 1846, Ezra McEwen manufactured an improved reaper at Lisbon, and was followed by Keith & Stevens in 1847.

In 1848, several were made at a shop at Long Grove, on the Oswego road, southeast of Yorkville. In 1846, the self-rake was introduced by Smith of Batavia, but the machinery was too complex to work well. In 1853, Messenger & Preshur built twenty reapers at Newark, after Green's patent, Ottawa, and they did good work. The following year Lot Preshur made some on his own account after the plan of Rugg's machine, Ottawa, which went before the horses; but this was soon changed, and the team placed ahead. Some of Rugg's reapers cut a swath ten feet wide.

In mowers, we have one patent, that of John F. Steward, Plano, 1876, device to tilt forward the edge of the cutter bar while passing over uneven ground.

#### HEADERS

are intended to cut off the heads of grain, leaving the straw in the field, and were popular when wheat fields were large and the straw was of no value. The first introduced was Esterley's, from Whitewater, Wisconsin, 1845. They were push machines, and the curving reel brought the grain to a stationary knife, where it was sheared off. About the same time, Ezra McEwen produced one of his own invention that operated with a sickle and did good work, and he manufactured them in 1848 at Lisbon.

Keith & Stevens, in 1848, also manufactured a number of the Haines' Headers. At present, however, both reapers and headers are being supplanted by

#### HARVESTERS,

on which the grain is bound as it is cut.

The Marsh Harvester was begun at Plano in 1860, and at least five of the patents which cover it belong to this county. N. H. Kennedy and F. J. Coddington, 1877, two patents, both on the elevator, designed to simplify the process. Coddington & Steward, 1876, raising and lowering device, used extensively. John F. Steward, 1876, adjustable reel, used on all Plano harvesters. The same, 1876, device for retaining the binder's platform on a level, whatever the adjustment or dip of the harvester.

McEwen's Harvester, Lisbon, was patented 1873. His improvements were : First, the first stationary bind-

er's platform. In all previous machines the platform was raised and lowered with the cutter bar. Second, graded belts in the elevator, by which the butts of the grain are moved faster than the heads. In previous machines the heads came up first. Third, an upper self-adjustable elevator, by which the grain, whether light or heavy, is kept in place on the lower elevator. They are manufactured at Sheridan.

The latest advance in harvesting machinery is automatic

#### BINDERS.

J. Heath, of Warren, Ohio, 1850, was the first inventor. He bound with twine. A. Sherwood's machine was the first to bind with wire. Paper and straw are also used, though not with the same success.

The Gordon binder is manufactured at the Plano works, and two thousand are being built for next season. No less than ten patents which cover it belong to this county, and have been granted within two years. E. H. Gammon has two patents for general improvements, and two others for the same, in connection with R. H. Dixon and J. F. Steward. Mr. Steward has two patents for general improvements. Also a device for delivering the grain into the automatic binder, one patent; a device for adjusting the position of the band upon the bundle, two patents; a device for more perfectly twisting the wire after it has passed around the bundle. The last is an important and profitable invention.

We have three inventions in the way of

#### HORSE RAKES.

Sylvester E. Ament, Fox, 1864, revolving horse rake,

four improvements. S. E. Ament, 1867, horse rake on runners, thirteen improvements. Edward G. Ament, Newark, 1875, horse rake still further improved—remarkable for the simplicity of its arrangement and perfection of its work.

#### DITCHER AND SCRAPERS.

Albert Keith, Lisbon, 1862, grading and excavating machine; made adjustable to greater or less depth, and to uneven ground. Jacob Zimmerman, Oswego, improved road scraper. Frederick Post, Little Rock, 1868, riding scraper; the load can be carried any distance. E. G. Ament, 1876, barn yard scraper; designed to clean up barn yards and cow yards without gouging the surface, and to save its cost once in cleanliness and once in manure each year.

#### WIRE FENCE.

Elbridge Gale, Yorkville, 1872, portable wire fence, made in sections and looped together. A. V. Wormley, Oswego, 1873, barb fence; the barbs are worked in with a patent twist between three small wires, making a barbed cable. Considerable quantities are manufactured. Hamilton Cherry and Sheldon H. Wheeler, Na-au-say, 1877, improved barb fence. G. G. Hunt, Bristol, 1877, improved barb fence. He has four separate kinds, all jointed and made in sections of any length: (1) Two wires, twisted, and wire barb; (2) four pointed barb and single wire; (3) twisted wire and steel barb; (4) single wire and two steel barbs.

#### STOVES.

Our stove inventor is George G. Hunt, of Bristol Station. His patents are at the foundation of the "Du-

buque," "Dacotah," and other base burners, and he receives an important royalty therefrom. The beginning of his invention was in 1863, while residing at Quincy. This was followed at Bristol, in 1870, by the device for illuminating through mica windows, and in 1871 by the movable coal reservoir. He has altogether five stove patents. Burdett & Smith, Troy, New York, own a one-half interest in them.

John F. Steward is our inventor in

#### STEREOSCOPES,

having two patents, both dating 1875. First, for adjustable eye glasses, by which differences in vision are overcome. Second, a revolving stereoscope, capable of showing three hundred pictures. The same, with his brother, Aurelius Steward, has made several improvements in

#### SEWING AND KNITTING MACHINES.

A. Steward, 1867, ruffling attachment for sewing machines, by which the feed bar feeds the cloth faster on one side than on the other: sold for two thousand dollars. Same, 1872, improvement in sewing machines. J. F. Steward, 1867, knot indicator for knitting machines,

#### WATER WHEELS.

Walter Aitken, Newark, 1862, a current wheel, designed to rise and fall with the water. Frederick Post, 1867, water wheel with additional buckets. Same, 1868, adjustable lower wheel on the shaft, which can be regulated according to the amount of water. Walter Aitken, 1863, improved propelling apparatus for steamers.

#### TRANSPORTATION CONVEYOR.

H. W. Farley, Oswego, 1876, continuous transporta-

tion by stationary power, of coal, grain, or other freight. A section with a belt one thousand feet long has been constructed and successfully tested. It can be built for fifteen hundred dollars a mile, and is claimed to move freight for one-fifth the cost of teaming. This is an important invention.

#### STORE FURNITURE.

Oil Dispenser, David M. Haight, Oswego, 1876. The oil is taken from the barrel without a faucet. Oil Pump and Measure, M. C. Richards, Oswego, 1876. Works on the siphon principle, and measures out the exact amount of oil wanted from the upper side of the barrel.

C. G. Morgan, Bristol Station, 1875, Glycerine Dispenser, for druggists' use in retailing heavy oils. Can be guaged to half an ounce and upwards at each turn of the crank.

Rope Reel, D. M. Haight, 1877 ; a device whereby rope or cordage is retailed from the original coil without unwinding or tangling.

Thread Show Case, A. Steward, 1868. The spools are placed on inclined shelves, whereby those in the rear supply the places of those removed in front. The case is in general use, and pays a royalty of twenty-five cents each to the inventor.

A. Steward, 1862, combined yard measure and clipping scissors for retail merchants.

#### RAILROAD IMPROVEMENTS.

G. G. Hunt, 1864, device by which car wheels can be removed without disturbing the trucks. Same, 1864, oil reservoir and wick for journal boxes, by which they may run a year without oiling. Same, 1864, steam

valve, adjustable to engines of different power. Same, 1863, smoke burner for locomotive furnaces, by which soft coal makes no more smoke than dry wood. Same, 1864, smoke burner for tubular boiler. Same, 1864, car axle, by which one wheel can turn faster than the other around curves, instead of slipping, as on the old plan.

G. H. Carver, Plano, 1877, device for catching mail bag by fast trains.

I. S. Doten, Bristol Station, 1876, express and baggage truck, level with the car floor, by which heavy articles are more easily handled.

#### MISCELLANEOUS INVENTIONS.

G. G. Hunt, 1855, arrangement of reed board for two sets of reeds in cabinet organs. Same, 1864, double acting churn, by which two dashers move in opposite directions.

V. R. David, Newark, 1857, improved lock.

E. G. Ament, Oswego, 1864, portable capstan, on wheels, with nine improvements.

M. C. Chapman, Oswego, 1865, improved thill coupling.

Frederick Post, Little Rock, 1868, pulverizing land roller, made with grooves and movable teeth and marker attachment.

Oliver Herbert, Oswego, improved carriage seat spring.

V. R. David, Newark, improved washing machine.

J. F. Hollister, Plano, 1868, globe joint connecting the pitman with the sickle in harvesters. Extensively used.



J. F. Hollister, 1871, improvement in joining the side and end timbers of bedsteads.

J. F. Hollister, 1873, improved machines for cutting and punching leather straps.

Ezra McEwen, Lisbon, 1876, double cylinder corn sheller, with roller to keep the corn on the cylinder. It does not break the cob or cut the corn. Manufactured by a St. Louis firm.

J. B. Poage, Oswego, 1876, combined chair and baby walker; a fine invention for the little folks.

A. C. Gable, Yorkville, 1876, improved sod cutter.

H. J. Brimhall, Jr., Millington, 1875, cylinder wind mill.

I. S. Doten, 1877, spectacles; revolving glasses with different foci, so that one pair will answer for walking or reading.

Clinton Merrick, Yorkville, 1877, bed spring with raised head for invalids.

Nathan Alden, Bristol, 1877, honey extractor.

E. G. Ament, Newark, 1867, corn shocker. Two men and a team will shock four acres a day and put the shocks close together in rows thirty rods apart, thus leaving the ground free for plowing.

#### PUBLICATIONS.

From the Mormon press, Plano: Book of Doctrine and Covenants, 1865. Bible and Testament, printed from plates, 1867. Saint's Harp—hymn book, 1870. Book of Mormon, 1874. Hesperius; book of poems of D. H. Smith, 1875. Discussion, between Rev. Shinn and Elder Forscutt, 1875. Manual and Rules of Order, 1876.

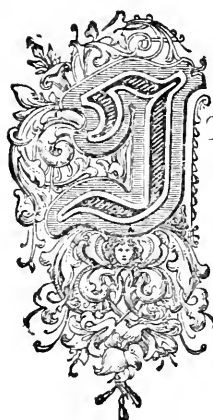
Miscellaneous works: Immaterial Elements, by E. D. Sargent, M. D. Bristol, 1873. History of the Thirty-Sixth Regiment, by Lyman G. Bennett, of Yorkville, 1876.

---

---

## CHAPTER LV.

### OUR NEIGHBORS.



THIS is not intended in these chapters to give a complete list of all the animals and plants found in Kendall county. It could as well be done as not, for the list is made, but the names alone of every species would more than fill up the allotted space. The object is simply to direct young readers especially to the treasures that lie around them, and incite them to a better acquaintance with their fellow inhabitants of the air and the soil. Hugh Miller began to be a geologist by studying the stones in the quarries where he worked; and there are few who would not in spite of themselves become enthusiastic naturalists by studying the weeds and flowers that grow by the roadside, and the living creatures that creep, or walk, or fly in grove and meadow. A few dollars spent in books, and a few hours' study at odd times in mastering the classification and scientific names,

and the rest will be a continuous delight. As each new plant or insect is added to the collection, the cry will be: "Ah, I know you! you belong to such a family." In our enumeration we will begin with ruminants, and with the

#### OX FAMILY,

of which the bison is our only wild representative. It is commonly called the buffalo, but true buffalos are found only in eastern countries. Bisons were formerly here in immense droves, and forty years ago, in the eastern part of the county, their bones could be picked up by the wagon load. They are the same genus as the German aurochs.

#### DEER FAMILY.

The elk, called moose and wapiti by the Indians, disappeared from this locality about 1818, but deer are still occasionally found. Our species is the Virginia deer—distinct from the black-tailed deer of Missouri, the stag or red deer, and fallow or yellow deer of England, the rein-deer of cold countries, &c.

#### BEAR FAMILY.

Badgers were here in an early day, but are now extinct, while raccoons are as plenty as of old.

#### DOG FAMILY.

Prairie wolves were at first very abundant, then became scarce, and are now becoming more numerous again. They are the coyotes of the Mexicans, and allied to the jackal. The larger gray wolf has been seen here. The red fox burrows here, but they are not numerous. The gray or southern fox also occasionally puts in an appearance.

The wild cat and lynx, belonging to the cat family, have both been known here.

#### WEASEL FAMILY.

The common weasel is brown in summer and white in winter. The mink is his cousin. The otter was once here, and their slides (they had a practice of sliding down hill) were found on the banks of the streams. The skunk gets his classical name, *Mephitis*, from his odor. He is in zoology what carbonic acid gas is in chemistry. Skunks are said to be peculiarly subject to hydrophobia, at which times they are unable to emit their odor, but their bite is fatal. Commonly, they are harmless, and even useful in destroying grubs, &c.

The opossum, belonging to the Marsupials, has been found here.

#### SQUIRREL FAMILY.

The common fox squirrel, the gray or black squirrel, (for the color varies) and the flying squirrel, are all abundant here. The last is most active in the night. The chipmuk is a lively little fellow, known to everybody. The striped prairie squirrel ought to give up his name of gopher, as the true gopher is a larger animal, and is found further west; the same may be said of the gray gopher. They are beautiful animals, with only the one bad trait, of not being able to understand that they should not dig up seed corn. The woodchuck, or ground hog, emigrated here after the whites came. In early days he was accounted good eating, and his hide was made into whip-lashes and purses. The squirrel and gopher tribe pass the winter in a semi-torpid state. They roll themselves up with the head under the breast,

and are as cold as if dead ; but heat quickly revives them. The chipmuk alone is said to lay up a winter's stock of provisions. The beaver is a native of our county, but the trappers extirpated him many years ago.

#### RAT AND MOUSE FAMILY.

The brown rat and house mouse are of foreign extraction, and follow the industrious white man wherever he goes. There were none here when the country was first settled. The muskrat, or musquash, is allied to the beaver, and is still common. The meadow mouse is abundant everywhere. The long haired meadow mouse is less often seen. The white footed wood mouse may be distinguished from the house mouse by its white belly and feet. The jumping mouse has long hind legs, and travels like the kangaroo, by jumps. It lives in the woods. The dormouse lives on trees, and is allied to the squirrels. The

#### MOLE FAMILY

comprises the mole proper, a soft furred little animal the size of a small rat, that always lives under ground ; and the long snouted shrew mouse. The latter is much the more common.

The bat family is represented by the common black bat and the larger gray bat. Bats and moles live on insects and grubs. Of

#### BIRDS

we have a great variety, and they form one of the most interesting parts of the animal kingdom. They have been divided according to their nests into miners, as the bank swallows ; masons, as barn swallows ; cementers, as chimney swallows ; carpenters, as woodpeckers and

nut-hatches ; weavers, as the oriole ; tailors, as the blue yellow back warbler ; basket makers, as the vireos and red winged blackbird ; felt makers, as the gold finch and hummingbirds ; platform builders, as hawks and pigeons ; ground builders, as ducks, &c. ; dome builders, as the quail and meadow lark ; those which make no nest, as the nighthawk and whip-poor-will, and those which lay their eggs in the nests of other birds, as the cuckoo and cow blackbird. But it is more common to divide them according to their general habits into the following orders :

#### BIRDS OF PREY.

Of the vulture family, the ungainly and bare-headed turkey buzzard is the only representative that comes to our borders. The falcon family comprise the eagles and hawks. The bald eagle has been known to nest here. The red-tailed buzzard is our common hen hawk. Then we have the rough-legged hawk, with feathered legs ; the band-tailed hawk, black hawk, marsh hawk, pigeon hawk, red-shouldered hawk, swallow tailed hawk, or kite, and fish hawk, or osprey. In the owl family we have the screech owl, or barn owl, great horned owl, long-eared owl, snowy owl, and day owl.

#### CLIMBERS.

These have their toes in pairs—two before and two behind. There are two cuckoos, distinguished by their bills—one being yellow and the other black. The different woodpeckers are known as red-headed, red-breasted, yellow-bellied, hairy, and golden-winged. The last one is called a “sap-sucker,” because he pecks holes around trees, for insect traps. He does not mean to touch a

drop of sap, but comes around by and by, like a fisherman looking after his nets, and picks enough insects out of the bark holes to make him a meal. He is a well meaning fellow, but does not always exercise good judgment as to how near together his baits may be, and now and then is in danger of girdling the tree.

## PERCHERS.

The ruby-throated humming bird (our only species), gums lichens together for its nest; and the swift, or chimney swallow, does the same with straws and mud. It is distinguished from other swallows by shorter toes and tail deeper forked. The whippoorwill is often heard but seldom seen. He rarely ventures abroad until dusk and then skims along noiselessly, taking his supper of moths and flies. He is nearly related to the night hawk, which makes the booming sound in his evening descents. The latter bird is distinguished by a white line under the throat. Both were anciently called goat-suckers, from the notion that they milked the goats and cows; but it was flies, not milk they were after. The kingfisher makes her nest in a hollow stump or tree by the water side, but the ancient Greeks invented the pretty fancy that she nested on the sea and the waves were quiet until her young were hatched. And so the bird's Greek name, Halcyon, came to mean peace. The kingbird is known as the tyrant flycatcher, for his courage in attacking hawks and large birds when they come near his nest. Two crested flycatchers and two peewees belong to the same family. The peewee is called the phebe bird. Robin redbreast is the center of the robin family—comprising, besides, the bluebird, two wrens, and two very

shy thrushes, the wood thrush and hermit thrush. The true thrush, or mocking bird family, comprise that musical prodigy, the "brown thrasher," as the boys call him, the prying little cat bird, the pugnacious house wren, and one or two wren cousins. They are the smallest of the family, and make an astonishing amount of music for so small a body. Next to the thrush and the wren and the robin for song, come the numerous warbler family, comprising the smaller song birds. They are mostly distinguished by their colors, as yellow-throated, black-headed, black and yellow, yellow-rump, bay-breasted, black-throated, blue, yellow-backed, chestnut-sided, yellow-breasted, blue-winged, golden-winged, orange-crowned, &c. Some are creepers, viz, little wood birds that creep around the trunks of trees. Also the red-start, a little chit as large as a wren; the scarlet tanager, red with black wings, and the summer red-bird. In the swallow family are the bank swallows and martins. The butcher bird hangs up grasshoppers to dry on thorns. The vireos are fly-catchers, plain little birds with a tiny hook on the end of the bill. The nut-hatches are wood birds, like the creepers, only they run up and down trees without hopping, and peck at the bark like woodpeckers. The titmouse is a small bird, like a dumpy little wren. The finch family comprise the sparrows and buntings. They all have short, thick bills, for crushing seeds. The several sorts of sparrows are distinguished by minute differences in color or habits. The name bunting means mottled with dark spots, like millet seed. The black-throated bunting is one of the commonest birds in our pastures, and is familiar to everyone. The bob-



olink is called the rice bunting at the south. He is the size of a snowbird, with black breast and gray back, but is not often seen here. In the bobolink family are also the meadow lark, the orioles, the red-winged blackbird, the cow blackbird, and the common blackbird, or, properly, rusty and purple-necked grackles,—so called from their noise, “gra, gra.” The crow, too, got his name from his note. He is a great glutton, and his moral sense is not cultivated, but he is useful as a scavenger. The blue jay is a lively and handsome relation of his.

#### SCRATCHERS.

The friendly barn dove and the pensive and beautiful mourning dove are familiar to all. The latter is allied to the turtle dove of the Scriptures. The wild pigeon is migratory, and does not stay with us. Prairie chickens are also familiar birds. Also the quail; said to be the only bird that will eat the chinch bug, and if that be true, farmers have a particular interest in his preservation. Wild turkeys were here in abundance when the country was new, but they are now rarely seen.

#### WADERS.

Largest of all the waders is the well known sand hill crane. Then comes the great blue heron, four feet high; the white heron, three feet high, and the green heron, fourteen inches high. Cranes differ from herons in having the hind toe placed higher on the leg than the front ones. The bittern is a brown bird with shorter legs and a heavier neck than the heron. The name means “bull voiced.” It is also called stake driver. It lives about ponds, and ventures abroad only during the night. On

account of its mysterious habits and deep cry, it was regarded with superstitious fear in olden times. Some of the later philosophers believed its cry was produced by putting its bill into a hollow reed! The plover family includes two or three plovers and the killdeer. The plover differs from the snipe in its shorter bill and having no hind toe. There are several species of snipes, curlews, and rails; generally found about marshes.

#### SWIMMERS.

In the Goose family we have the Canada, or common wild goose, and the brant, or white fronted goose—a white ring at the base of the bill. In the Duck family we have eight or ten species of wild ducks, all migratory. The merganser is a fish duck with saw teeth. The hooded merganser is a smaller species, with a topknot. the teal is the smallest of the ducks, and is very shy. It has a bill as long as its head, while the bill of the widgeon, another species, is but half as long as its head. The little grebe, of the loon family, is sometimes seen here. His feet grow out of his back, making him look like a diminutive penguin. Our total list of birds number nearly two hundred separate species.

#### REPTILES.

In the turtle family, the painted turtle and snapping turtle in water, and the prairie tortoise on land, are common. Among lizards, the blue-tailed skink, and other small species, are occasionally found; but they are harmless. The common green frog is handsome and agile; the toad is neither; yet warty and homely as he may be, he is useful, for when the farmer's day's work is done, out comes Mr. Toad and carries on the

war against the bugs and flies as long as his brilliant eye can see.

#### SNAKES.

We have but four poisonous serpents ; the copperhead, and three species of rattlesnake, and all are nearly extinct. None of the others have poison fangs. The largest is the water snake, or milk snake, because accused by our forefathers of sucking the cows. The smallest are the little green snakes of summer and the gray snakes of autumn. Next larger are the striped or garter snakes ; then the adders, &c. The name of adder has a venomous sound, because the poisonous vipers of Europe are so called ; but no such viper is known in this county. All our snakes but the four poisonous ones are comprised in the family *Coluber*, Latin for serpent, and are marked by the flattened head, no poison fangs, and a double row of scales under the tail.

#### FISHES

are divided into spine-finned and soft-finned. All our common river fish, but perch and bass, belong in the last order : suckers, sunfish, catfish, pike, pickerel, shiners, red-horse, &c. The muscalonge is a large kind of pike, sometimes caught in Fox river. Specimens have weighed thirty pounds.

#### INSECTS.

Our stock can only be outlined. One-fourth of them are included in the hymenoptera, or insects whose wings—for they are classified by their wings—are a transparent membrane. Here are bees, wasps, hornets, ichneumon flies, &c. The latter are the Ishmaels of the insect world. Mr. B. D. Walsh says : “ The spider preys

upon the fly, the mudwasp preys upon the spider, and the ichneumon fly preys upon the mudwasp. So skillfully is the whole system adjusted—a check here and a check there, and a counter-check upon both in another place—that in a state of nature it is only in some special seasons that a particular insect becomes unduly numerous.”

Dragon flies and May flies belong to the nerve-winged order, *neuroptera*. The former is called snake-feeder, musquito hawk and devil’s darning-needle. A young lady teacher once on a time cleaned her school-room of flies by shutting a dragon fly in the room.

Butterflies and moths belong to the scaly-winged order, *lepidoptera*, and there are a thousand different kinds in the Northern States alone. Butterflies are the humming birds of their race. They fly by day, while the moths fly by night. The butterfly caterpillars always have sixteen legs. This metamorphosis of a groveling worm having jaws, into a soaring butterfly with no jaws, but a tongue to feed on the nectar of flowers, is a wonderful figure of the resurrection. The Greeks noticed it, and the same word—Psyche—signified either a soul or a butterfly. Flies, gnats and musquitos belong to the two-winged order, *diptera*; fleas, also, of which the old poet Tusser thus writes :

“ While wormwood hath seed get a handful or twaine,  
To save against March to make flea to refraine ;  
Where chamber is swept and wormwood is strown,  
No flea for his life dare abide to be known.”

The sheath winged order, *coleoptera*, embrace the beetles, lady bugs, fire flies, &c. The scarabee, or rolling beetle, so common along our roads, is the famous sacred beetle, worshipped by the Egyptians. Its thirty

toes were to them a symbol of the month ; its rolling ball a symbol of the revolving sun, &c. The burying beetle, with its fetid smell, is one of the most useful we have. Spring beetles, water beetles, ground beetles, death watches, meal worms, curculios, &c., belong here. Some of the water beetles are known as “whirligigs,” and are said to live on dead insects found floating on the surface of the water.

In the *hemiptera* or half winged order we have harvest flies, tree hoppers, plant lice, squash bugs, and other outrageous creatures. The grasshopper, cricket and locust families are the *orthoptera*, or straight winged. The katydid is the little sister of the great green grasshopper. The locust family have shorter antennæ or feelers. All these orders of insects are represented with us, and some of them, most injurious to vegetation, are well worth the study of every farmer : The tree borers, with their sharp cutting mandibles ; the curculio and weevil beetles with their minute horny beaks ; those skunks of the insect world, the chinch bug ; the voracious army worm and cut worm moths—the two grubs are much alike, but the cut worm has little shining black dots, each armed with a hair.

The order of spiders, *arachnida*, include the spiders proper, ticks, &c., down to garden mites, cheese mites, and annoying little parasites of many kinds. True to their head, the spider, they are every one of them rapacious and devouring.

Our land crabs are in the order of decapods, or ten footed, and our snails, and slimy but gentle and harmless little slugs found in gardens and cellars, are gastero-

Pods, or stomach footed. Among worms proper, the most common is the useful and defenceless little earth-worm which the boys use for bait. Below all this is the vast field of life which can only be traversed with the microscope, but which well repays the labor of the investigator.

---

## CHAPTER LVI.

### OUR PLANT LIFE.



COUNTY FAIRS are meetings of what is in part our botanical society, with special reference to cultivated grains, grasses and flowers; but in this chapter it is intended to treat mostly of our wild or natural varieties. Our own agricultural society, it may be said, held its first meeting at Newark in the fall of 1853. Officers: President, J. W. Mason; Vice Presidents, L. B. Judson and William Townsend; Recording Secretary, J. J. Cole; Corresponding Secretary, A. M. Sweetland; Treasurer, Isaac Beebe. The annual oration was delivered in the Baptist Church by John West Mason.

### TREES

we have from the soft basswood, called linden in Europe, to the hard ironwood or hornbeam. Oak, maple, ash, cherry, elm, &c., are found all over the Temperate Zone. Hick-

ory and walnut are natives of this country. So is the cottonwood, though now found in other countries. In France, hats and felt goods have been made of its cotton, but the manufacture did not pay. It is a brother of the common poplar. The balsam poplar, or balm of Gilead tree, is the medical member of the family. A balsam made from its buds is exported under the name of tacamahac. The willow family—from the tall white willow to the bending, basket making, osier willow of the brooks—belong to the same order. Wild apple and plum trees formerly abounded in the groves.

#### SHRUBS.

A shrub is properly a low tree with one stem: a bush has several woody stems from the same root. One of our commonest shrubs is the sumach, which our mothers used for brown and yellow dyes, and which foreigners are apt to call “shoemakers’ trees.” A variety of it is the dreaded poison ivy which climbs over fences or up the trunks of trees. It yields a yellowish, milky juice. Some persons can handle it with impunity, while even the smell of it is poisonous to others. The bitter sweet is another poisonous vine, found on old fences or in thickets. It keeps its show of red berries all winter. The woodbine, or wild honeysuckle, is another well-known climber; also the wild grape vine, which, with the abundant raspberry, blackberry and gooseberry bushes, and crabapple, thornapple and plum trees of olden time, supplied the pioneers with fruit. First, in the spring, is the red-bud, with its scarlet buds close to the twig; the buffalo or service berry, with white flowers is next after. Other shrubs, are black cohosh, blue cohosh,

or squaw-root, leptandra, or black-root, and the prairie red-root, called New Jersey tea, because the spunky Jerseyites used it for that purpose at the time of the Revolutionary tea trouble in Boston. But dearest bush of all is the familiar hazel, intertwined as it is with boyhood's memories. The filberts we buy in the shops are cultivated hazel nuts.

Of wild flowers and weeds we have a greater number than can be enumerated here. The following are the most common and most interesting. The object is not to give a perfect list, but to interest local naturalists in making collections of their own.

#### WOOD PLANTS.

Adder's tongue, or rattlesnake violet, a pretty spring flower; blood-root, a white flower that appears very early in the spring on the hillsides: cinquefoil, or five finger, a yellow spring flower, in barren woods, sometimes so thick as to cover the ground with a yellow carpet: columbine, a yellowish pink flower, on hillsides, about the month of June; Dutchman's breeches, or children-in-the-wood, a white flower, changing to pink, growing in the thickets early in April, it will bear transplanting to the home garden; yellow violet, blooms in the woods nearly all summer; Jack-in-the pulpit, or Indian turnip, a curious inhabitant of the wood, that bears for its fruit a bunch of bright scarlet berries; mandrake or May-apple, has a white flower and ripens in August; the medicinal properties of the fruit were well known to the Indians, who used it freely; prickly pear, a thick, fleshy plant, with prickles instead of leaves, puts out its white blossoms in July, grows on very stony



land. Other kinds are, maidenhair, Greek valerian, or bluebells, ladies' slipper, or yellow moccasin flower, Solomon's seal, hawksweed, wood sorrel, brachyelytrum, a grass with long seed spikes, growing only on one side of the head.

#### MARSH PLANTS.

Sweet flag, blue flag, and cat's-tail flag. The latter are often used for fishing torches. Wild oats grow in ponds. Horse tail, a relic from the coal period. Pond lily; wild horehound; jewel weed; boneset, or thoroughwort, one of the ague specifics of the first settlers. Arrowhead, flowers in June. Sensitive plant, a yellow flower seen along sloughs in August. Cardinal flower, a scarlet flower appearing in September. Button snake root, a species of flag; the root steeped in milk is a cure for rattlesnake bites. On the edges of the long, narrow leaves are little spines like the rattlesnake's tooth.

#### PRAIRIE FLOWERS.

About our dooryards we find chickweed; the common plaintain, from whose humble spikes we gather canary seed; and the low mallows, which furnished our play-house cheese when we were boys. From the tall mallows a good article of cloth has been made, and was exhibited at the Illinois State Fair, in 1871. Along our roads we find the white-flowered May weed; the taller smart weed, called water pepper in the old country; the still taller wild mustard; pigweed, ragweed, bindweed, fireweed, *ad libitum*. Along by the fences are sunflower thistles, dandelions, burdock, and other docks, with their great leaves like elephants' ears; bunches of catnip waiting to be picked and hung up in the woodshed,

and maybe a bunch of tansy ditto, reminding us of the Easter tansy puddings among the queer old customs of ancient times. The ground ivy climbs the fence; the deadly nightshade, with its black berries, stands sullenly on its footstalk in the edge of the brush, and further on are noxious purslane and pokeweed, and the tall mullein. The leaves of the latter were used by the Indians to staunch blood. Down by the creek are the sand burrs, which are such a terror to barefooted boys going after the cows. Out in the meadow the first flower in bloom was the little hepatica, and on a northern exposure, too, and almost before the frost was out. Then soon came those humble members of cultivated families, the sweet buttercups, sisters of the bachelor's buttons; and the blue violets, belonging to the aristocratic pansies. These were followed by phloxes, foxgloves, marigolds, tiger lilies, anemones, cowslips, blazing stars, lion's hearts and golden rods, as well as the humbler strawberry, horsemint, white clover, milkweed, and the fragrant pennyroyal. The lion's heart and golden rod are four or five feet high, and bloom about harvest. Spinach, with its pointed leaves, and stramonium or Jamestown weed—called "Jemsen weed"—are tall plants. The leaves of the first are used for greens, and the leaves of the other were smoked as a primitive cure for the asthma. Other plants are the ground cherry; the sour sheep sorrel, belonging to the family of docks; the upland rattlesnake weed, with its little pink and purple flowers; lobelia, or Indian tobacco; the fetid skunk cabbage; the common nettle; and the rosin or compass plant—so called because the leaves generally

stood north and south. There are two kinds ; one, broad leaf and smooth stem, and the other, narrow leaf and fuzzy stem ; but the boys can get their chewing gum from either. Among the prairie flowers now rarely seen was the cup flower, that did not bloom until frost came.

## GRASSES.

Our prairie grass is made up of many different kinds, all of which have been enumerated by botanists, but as most of them have no common names they would not be interesting reading. The botanical names, however, are well worth learning, and indeed are necessary to be learned if one has a desire to know what is around him. It is not difficult. Let the work of collecting and of learning the names of the collection go on together. The specimens throw light on the text book, and the text book throws light on the specimens, and in the double reflection the subject grows more and more interesting and absorbing every day. But for such use if you buy a book, get a complete manual, whatever the science may be. If you are through school and are busy, you will scarcely find time to study elementaries, and will be disappointed at not finding what you want in them.

Red top grass and blue joint are our most valuable native grasses. There are also meadow grass, yard grass, agrostis, &c. Herds grass, orchard grass and blue grass have been imported. Rye grass, spear grass, white grass, and others, are natives, but coarse and tall. Knot or couch grass, tickle grass, darnel, canary grass, cord grass, and chess, are noxious weeds. The seeds of the last make flour blue. A number of sedge grasses grow

about ponds and sloughs. There are in Illinois about one hundred species each of upland and slough grasses.

#### FLOWERLESS PLANTS.

These are (1) Ferns, of which there are some thirty or forty species in this county. They are all small; are found in humid soil in the groves, and a few are parasites.

(2) Mosses, with stem and roots. There are many species. They abound in meadows and pastures, and sometimes stock will eat them. The reindeer lives on them. They help to fill up bogs, protect the roots of plants from the cold, and do many other kind offices.

(3) Lichens, without stem or leaves, merely an aggregation of vegetable cells. They appear as spots on trees and stones, and stains on old walls. They are the commencement of vegetation.

(4) Fungi, the scavengers of the vegetable world. Mushrooms and toadstools come under this head, but with them we take leave of the larger plants, and plunge into the apparently endless microscopic avenues of diminutive vegetation, leading us to molds, mildews, &c.

The molds are minute fungi, like patches of fine cob-web. The mildews are yet a little lower in the scale, as the white mold on leaves, &c. Then follow smut, rust, blight, and other diseases that vegetation is heir to. The fungi are in their sphere what the vultures and wolves are in theirs; they prey fiercely on everything that has not life enough to resist. And so the record of our county possessions begins with the seen and passes into the unseen, and we leave off with kingdoms before us as extensive as the kingdoms we have left behind us.

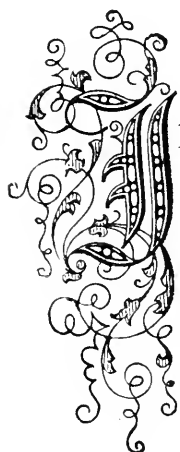
Acknowledgements are due to Hon. J. D. Caton, Ot-

tawa ; A. M. Ebersol, Floral Home, near Ottawa ; John F. and George H. Steward, Plano ; and C. A. Freeman, M. D., Newark, for materials for this and the preceding chapter. J. F. Steward has made a nearly complete collection of the ferns of this county, and G. H. Steward the same of our birds ; while each has a large geological collection, illustrating every period in the history of the earth.

---

## CHAPTER LVII.

### FAREWELL.



IN THE history of this, as of other rural counties of the west, there have been four well-marked stages : First, the wide wilderness, with solitary cabins here and there on the sheltered sides of the groves, and the occupants toiling at vast disadvantage to obtain the necessaries of life. Second, the era of claim speculation ; the groves encircled with clearings, and occasional shanties far out on the prairie ; men with a little ready money roving about in search of bargains, and settlers without money holding on with a tight grip and struggling hard to retain their rudely fenced lands. Third, the era of rented farms. Most of the intermediate lands between

the original claims, as well as many of the claims themselves, were purchased and held by non-residents and tilled by farmers not in the country early enough to take up farms, and not wealthy enough to buy them. The usual terms were for the tenant to give one-third of the crop. It was a time of hard work and slow progress. But about the time of the coming in of the railroads, produce increased in value, and cash rents were common, and then we began to enter upon: Fourth, the present era of independent farmers; most of them owning the soil they cultivate. The struggles for existence are over, and we are freed from the pioneer strivings for bread; but only that we may strive in

#### A HIGHER SPHERE.

When a man is paying for his farm, all the members of his body must work. Eyes, hands, feet, thoughts, all must work for the great object of securing a home. But the home once secured and rendered comfortable, eyes, hands, feet and thoughts have leisure for other and better things.

So it is with the members of society as with the members of the man. We begin where our fathers ended. We must end where we desire the generation following to begin. To follow the lead of covetousness, and strive to add house to house, or field to field, is but to tread over again with less cause the steps our fathers trod, and our labor does not count. We are doing pioneer work without the pioneer necessity. Every man should ask himself the question, looking it squarely in the face: "For what purpose am I released from pioneer struggles?"

And the correct answer will be: "That I may have the more leisure for

DEVELOPMENT OF MIND,

in which alone is true progress and true greatness" Education is not merely a preparation for life—it is the business of life. What one has learned in school in boyhood are the intellectual tools which should make his life a continual progress in learning and practical wisdom. Mr. Mill says: "All through life it is our most pressing interest to find out the truth about all the matters we are concerned with. If we are farmers, we want to find what will *truly* improve our soil; if merchants, what will *truly* influence the markets of our commodities; if judges or jurymen, who it was that *truly* did an unlawful act, or to whom a disputed right *truly* belongs. Every time we have to make a new resolution, or alter an old one, in any situation in life, we shall go wrong unless we know *the truth* about the facts on which our resolution depends."

To this agrees the Scripture: "It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, but the honor of kings is to search out a matter." And again: "If the iron be blunt and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength; but wisdom is profitable to direct." This is true science. It consists, as Mill again says, "in doing well what all of us, during the whole of life, are engaged in doing, for the most part badly." It is

EXACT KNOWLEDGE,

acquired by close observation, careful study and steady thought, in distinction from the shrewd surface knowl-

edge which the first settlers in a new country have time to gather. It is not our province to grind out a daily task of toil, like Samson, with closed eyes ; nor to look at the heavens and the earth as we do at a menagerie, from behind grated fences. But it is our province to *know*. To ask continually: What is this ? Why is this ? How is this ? to hear every fresh subject demanding of us that we gain clear ideas and true ideas about it. We shall not find perfect knowledge, but we shall find strength of character and love of truth. Prof. Faraday says : “ Such a man, though he may think more humbly of his own character, will find himself at every step of his progress more sought for than before, more trusted with responsibility, and held in pre-eminence by his equals, and more highly valued by those whom he, himself, will esteem worthy of approbation.”

Again, in so far as we make honesty of character and ability of mind, instead of possession of property, the goal we aim at, we shall drain that quagmire of national corruption of which we have heard so much. There is in society a secret respect for wealth, however gotten ; a feeling that the man who is rich is more to be respected than the man who is poor, though both be equally dishonest.

Social display and wealth to support it, is regarded as an indispensable part of first society, and it follows that the desire being accounted right, the gratification of it will not be wholly condemned. But we must remember that the desire is wrong, and that it springs from the great central error of supposing that we have the same work to do that our fathers had, viz., to gather property,



and that our social standing is guaged on that scale. The error is a trap of Satan, and there will always be enough to fall into

## SATAN'S TRAPS

as long as we put the value on the bait. We shall never avoid the crop as long as we supply the seed. We ought to teach this truth everywhere. It is our mission—our country's mission. There is no true reason why our ambassadors to foreign courts should need seventeen thousand dollars a year to compete in style with monarchies whose business it has been for ages to blind their people with a show of splendor. Republics are to take care of the people's money ; monarchies spend it—there is the difference. And we ought to be true to our mission.

The social influence of this country ought not to compel the public servant with five thousand dollars a year to feel humiliated until he can steal five thousand dollars more to be on a level with his neighbors of ten thousand dollars. But that is what it does do, and declares it, too, so that one reason for giving large salaries is that the officials cannot otherwise live in the style required of them ! And yet we are a Republic, and Republican simplicity is part of our inheritance from our fathers. Let us give heed to it. Every man who is released from the sod plow and the grubbing hoe is released to a nobler toil. Let him remember it. Official corruption will perish so soon as that secret approbation which is the breath of its life is taken away ; while it has breath it will live. Then for our own sakes and our country's sake let us remember that the acquisition of

the truth about all things is our business in life, and obedience to the truth in all things is our rule of life.

Our fathers have done what they could, and are gone. The claims they staked are cultivated farms; the fields they fenced with rails are enclosed with boards or living hedge; the cabins they erected have given place to prouder residences. The slab-floored school house and log church have shrunk out of sight as two-storied academies and spired temples have risen by their side. All this is right,—we have perfected our inheritance. But let us stop here, and not create new necessities out of our own pride. Our fathers have labored in vain, if what they left us not only absorbed their energies, but shall absorb ours also. And not less will they have labored in vain if our energies, released by their efforts from the stern necessity of pioneer-toil, shall be given to vanity and outward glitter—leaving to ourselves but the ashes of a wasted life, and to others the poison of a pernicious example. But it is our favored lot to be the pioneers in

#### A WIDER LIFE;

to lay the foundations for a noble future. Happy is the man of the observing mind, who labors for intelligence, as his forefathers labored for land, and helps to make truth and character as prominent in this generation as the claim fence and log cabin were in the generation past. The true development of mind,—this is our work; and let me add, the worship of the heart,—this is our rest. For I do desire that all who have been my readers, and whom I have helped to pass, it may be, a pleasant hour, shall not only conquer the world that now is, but win

the blessed world that is to come. As the homely Scotch song has it :

“ I never grasp a friendly hand,  
In greeting or farewell,  
But thoughts of an eternal home  
Within my bosom swell ;  
A prayer to meet in heaven at last,  
Where all the ransomed come,  
And where eternal ages still  
Shall find us all at home.”

THE END.

## *BUSINESS NOTICES.*

---

---

### **NEWARK.**

JOHN A. COY—Dry goods, ready made clothing, notions, hats and caps, boots and shoes, groceries, &c. I claim to have the largest stock of goods in Kendall county.

---

MUNGER BROTHERS—Drugs, medicines, chemicals, paints, oils, toilet articles, perfumery, books and stationery. Special attention paid to prescriptions. Our store is well known, and our stock complete and genuine.

---

CHARLES F. THUNEMAN—Drugs, medicines, paints, oils, perfumery, &c. Books and stationery. Also a full line of staple groceries and family supplies. I keep none but first quality goods, at prices as low as the lowest.

---

THUNEMAN BROTHERS—Successors to F. R. Thuneman—Hardware, stoves, nails, tinware, builders' supplies and agricultural implements. We aim to keep a hardware headquarters where purchasers can find any article they may want in our line.

---

H. K. THUNEMAN—Watchmaker and jeweler. A full line of watches, clocks, jewelry and silverware. Repairing neatly done, and all work warranted.

---

OSMOND & WILLIAMS—Dry goods, boots and shoes, hats and caps, notions and groceries. We also make a specialty of ready made clothing.

---

WILBERT HOLLENBACK—Meat market and provision store.

---

JAMES H. WHITE—Barber and hair-dresser.

SAMUEL BINGHAM—First-class boot and shoe store. Thirty-three years in Newark.

---

C. A. FREEMAN, M. D.—Physician and surgeon. Special attention paid to surgical cases.

---

W. H. FRENCH, M. D.—Physician and surgeon.

---

J. H. FOWLER—Attorney at Law. All legal business attended to promptly.

---

FOWLER INSTITUTE—J. P. Ellinwood, Principal. Instruction first-class.

---

PHOTOGRAPHIC GALLERY—R. W. Elliott, Artist. Pictures taken in fair or cloudy weather.

---

## YORKVILLE.

F. M. HOBBS—Dealer in dry goods, clothing, groceries, boots and shoes, notions and general merchandise.

---

G. W. ERNST—Dealer in lumber, doors and sash at factory prices. Also hard and soft coal. Police Magistrate and Justice of the Peace.

---

KENDALL COUNTY RECORD—J. R. Marshall, proprietor. Established 1864. Circulation, 1512 weekly. Job printing done on short notice.

---

HAIGH BROTHERS—Hardware and agricultural implements. We aim to keep a general supply of everything wanted in our line, and at lowest prices.

---

JOHN A. GILLIAM—Attorney and Counsellor at Law.

---

RANDALL CASSEM—Attorney and Counsellor at Law. All business promptly attended to.

---

WM. LONG—Tonsorial artist. Ladies' and children's hair cutting, &c.

**PLANO.**

PLANO NEWS—R. M. & Callie D. M. Springer, proprietors. An Independent newspaper, \$1.50 per year. All kinds of job printing neatly and promptly done.

---

DR. F. H. LORD—Dealer in drugs and medicines.

---

DAVID COOK, M. D.—Physician and surgeon.

---

L. O. LATHROP—Dealer in hardware, tinware, stoves and crockery.

---

E. WINANS—Dealer in groceries, crockery and glassware.

---

L. F. HEMENWAY—Breeder of pure Berkshire swine.

---

**OSWEGO.**

L. N. HALL—Druggist and bookseller. Established April 20th, 1865.

---

D. M. HAIGHT—Dealer in dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, clothing, hats and caps, crockery, &c. Cash paid for produce.

---

WM. T. PUTT—Eclectic physician. Practice established June 4th, 1874. Special attention to general practice.

---

**MILLINGTON.**

MILLINGTON ENTERPRISE—Jud. R. Marley, publisher. Job printing done at lowest prices.

---

S. E. FOSTER—Drugs and medicines, paints, oils, &c.

---

T. SERRINE—Dealer in lumber, sash, blinds, doors, pumps, drain tile, hard and soft coal.









UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA

977 326H52

C001

HISTORY OF KENDALL COUNTY, ILLINOIS, FRO



3 0112 025388163